

**Chapter : Prologue**

'Sky' is a woman who has bullied me since childhood. We separated after graduating from junior high school. However, she has been in my nightmares for many years. She is like a book that should not be opened or touched. She is a person who is extremely disgusting. But then, the owner of this nightmare suddenly stepped into my life again. With a sentence that makes my hair stand on end.

"What if I said that... Sky likes Luk Mee and wants to do everything to keep her heart?"

I don't know what kind of trick someone like Sky has or what evil plan she has hidden. Maybe she has gone crazy or wants to trick someone with heart disease like me to die of stress. Saying that she got into the nursing faculty for me? How ridiculous! Who would tie their future to someone else? A complete lie.

Whatever, I am certain that people cannot fall in love with someone who has bullied us.

…There is no way at all.

**Chapter 1 : Forget it first.**

# Part: Luk Mee

I am a student at a famous university, Faculty of Business

Administration, Major: International Business Administration. I came to study with my friends and am now in my third year. You could say that I am living my teenage life on campus to the fullest. I have a group of friends who, whenever anyone looks at me, all say the same thing: "These people are bad."

My best friend Jeans is the dean's daughter. She often causes trouble. Fang is a strong person, both in words and appearance. Four is someone who is ready to slap at any time. As for the last person, I...

Everyone says that I'm too pretty to be with three other friends. It's like they're complimenting me. In fact, I don't have any left-wing leanings. I'm just not a very good person. I'm not the kind of person who would volunteer to help others in trouble because I can barely survive on my own.

In the past 3 years, I have been through a lot in my student life. I have fixed some subjects, stayed up late for some projects, secretly set up a grill for grilled pork or seafood behind the building. But I would say that my life has been happy and memorable.

Except for one thing,

Late... night trap…

The story is that sometimes when I wake up from a nightmare, my heart beats faster, confirming that I have a heart condition, and a person's voice comes out from my sleep.

Listen, listen! Luk Mee, it's just a voice. Don't be so scared.

# Sky

When will this bastard be removed from my bad memories?

“You stayed up late again last night? Your eyes are so dark.”

“Woke up in the middle of the night,” I replied to Jeans, trying to remember what my locker code was. I just changed it yesterday because I was afraid someone would come and search but I forgot it myself.

"You should know that staying up late is bad for your heart."

“I know. I woke up because of a nightmare.” Not giving Jeans a chance to open her mouth to scold me with concern, I turned to speak first. “And I’ve had nightmares for three nights in a row.”

“Nightmare? Don’t tell me you had a dream about Sky.”

“…”

"If I find her, I'll throw her in the washing machine and do the same thing she did to you."

“Good, I hope you find her.”

When I entered, I tried to forget those images, but my best friend unintentionally brought them up again. I knew that Jeans was very angry on my behalf. She went to junior high school with me and knew what kind of person that bastard was. Sky is the daughter of a Chinese-Thai businessman who is one of the richest in the country. Her family is also a partner of Jeans' mother. That's another reason why she doesn't like her.

There is always someone better than the Sky, and there are still people worse than bad people.

"Luk Mee, by the way... have you done Dr. Suwit's homework yet?"

But that's more of a problem than a nightmare. I can't skip class because today I have a written exam. I can't take it later. This doctor is very strict and is ready to deduct points at any time if I don't submit my homework on the exam day. Not long after the third year of school started, there was already a chance that I would have to resign.

Then what my friends and I do? When Four and Fang, who came to the faculty cafeteria, forgot that there was this subject. “Going to extort homework from other people,” Jeans said with a deadpan face.

“That’s a bit bad. Tone it down a bit,” I didn’t say it, Fang.

“Then what do you want me to do? I can’t copy because it’s forbidden to repeat. And there’s only an hour left before class.”

"..."

We were silent, looking each other in the eyes, and then I concluded, "Fail." Written tests are something I hate the most. Think about it, if it were a multiple choice test, there would still be a 20% chance of guessing correctly. If it were like this, I could see the fate of this midterm exam. I wouldn't fail, and I would almost pass the class. Which means I failed both of them.

Before going to class, we walked past groups of freshmen, the stars of each faculty, who were practicing their big walk under the building. I just glanced at them and thought, "Hey, these kids these days are pretty good looking. Almost as good as me, but not quite.” When I was about to stand there with my arms crossed and watch them walk in full force, one by one, I was dragged into the elevator by my friend Jeans to take the exam.

"Just stand there and look."

"I was just looking to see if anyone was cuter than me."

Normally, no one disagrees with me. My friends tend to be much pampered, maybe because of my chronic illness or because of my appearance. This time, at the mall. Fang said, “Yes, you’re the cutest, the Thai IU.” You can fold your arms, why would I refuse?

I was the first to leave the exam room because I handed in a blank paper. That's what I had in my head. How about emptiness? Before walking out of the room, I glanced at the other three friends. Four was drawing pictures, playing, Fang fell asleep on the test, and Jeans did it because she was good.

In fact, the day before, she had tutored the people in the group, but it just didn't go into their heads. So now I'm sitting on a long chair by the exam room door, sliding my phone screen, waiting. A female student walks up and stops in front of me. I look up and see Mind, a friend from another department who I've known since my freshman year.

"Are you free, Luk Mee?"

I shook my head. "I'm busy. I'm too lazy to stay."

Mind rolled her eyes. “Please go and take a video preview of the stars and moons for the page. The photographer has urgent business. Everyone else is busy studying. I’m the only one left on set.”

"Sigh."

"Don't sigh. I have four tickets for a barbecue at the back of the

University for your Group to repay you. Do you want them?"

“The offer is acceptable.”

I'm not that good at taking videos. The reason Mind came to me for help was probably because she saw a clip from a few months ago where I reviewed the dorms at my university because I was free from the semester break. It turned out that it was trending on YouTube and had hundreds of thousands of views. I was confused as to why just an ordinary room, one bed, and a one-meter tall teddy bear could make people want to watch something. There wasn't even my face in it, only a sound.

My friends in the group hadn't come out yet, so I sent a message in the group chat saying that I would go help Mind downstairs. The extremely expensive camera was in my hand, making me tense and afraid that I would drop it and break it. Mind said that it belonged to the photographer who was busy.

"I'll take pictures one group at a time after I give the signal." I didn't respond, but I learned how to press record.

"The first group, get up! Engineering!"

In one year, two men and a woman walk in front of the camera and introduce themselves with smiles. I set the angle to look good...I think it should look good.

"Physician"

"Teacher"

"Management"

"Lawyer"

Blah blah blah, various faculties came out to introduce themselves as profiles on the university's page to gain points before the decision day. But the group that gave me the slightest feeling of an electric shock to my heart was probably

"Nursing"

Faculty of Nursing, where Mind called both of them to introduce themselves.

And do you know what the hell that is? It wouldn't be strange if I looked at the faculty's moon and felt shocked, but the person who made me feel that way when I looked through the camera...

# 'Star'

Yes! The nursing school star who looked at the camera as if she was making eye contact with me. Her eyes were so mesmerizing that I, the one looking at her, couldn't help but blink. Her face was a bit of a typical Chinese person, and her rosy lips were slightly smiling. My heart unintentionally played a trick and beat faster for a split second.

It's not often that I don't envy someone who's better looking, and I seem to have just discovered my interest in women.

"Luk Mee! Get ready to shoot!"

“Huh? Oh… take a picture.” I adjusted the camera because both the stars and moons of this faculty were tall.

Than the previous two, and I accidentally licked my lips because they felt dry. Where is it dry? I don't know what's wrong with me.

"Hello, I'm Ittichai Pakornkiri, nickname Moss, the moon of the Nursing Faculty."

“Hello,”

Said the nurse, her voice very sweet.

“I am Miss Sa-”

"It's my duty, it's my duty!"

The loud noise was interrupted by the appearance of a cameraman with a playful expression. My heart started beating fast in anticipation, but I managed to endure it.

“Nick! You scared Luk Mee!”

"Sorry, Luk Mee. I didn't know it was you." Nick apologized with remorse after Mind hit him in the head with a rolled up book. He saw me sweating from the loud joke and turned even paler. He seemed to have really not thought of it and was too busy worrying about the camera.

"It's okay. I've been through worse," I replied. And as I replied, I noticed a junior star of the nursing faculty looking at me. When I turned to look at her, she looked away, pretending to be the one who invited the faculty's star to talk. Her face wasn't as charming as it was at first. What was wrong with her?

Since my duty was over, I turned to my peers again.

“Then I’m going. Don’t forget the barbecue card.”

"Oh, thank you very much."

For a moment, just for a moment, deep down, I thought of turning to look at the owner of the rose-colored lips in the schoolgirl uniform in front of the camera, but I didn't know if I should do that or not.

So I didn't turn my head even a little bit. Late at night, I didn't dream about that damn Sky, but I dreamed about... Something crazy. In my dream, I suddenly thought back to the image of me looking at the first-year nursing student through the camera, and then I woke up feeling refreshed in the morning.

I sat there, tilting my head to the teddy bear next to me for a long time before deciding to get up and go take care of myself before leaving the dorm like I always do.

One morning, when I should have gotten a good night's sleep, Jeans called me and invited me to sit at our usual spot, by the poolside of the Mama Noodle building. She said that she had something cool to show me. The cool thing was that she had found the phone of a freshman who I had tried to play with. She would try to find out if there was anything interesting. What a jerk, my friend.

[Where is this?]

“Just woke up,” and now she’s lying down next to the same cream colored teddy bear.

[Hurry up and come after taking a shower. Today there's a star and moon contest. There's no class in the morning.]

"Star and Moon Contest?"

[Oh, did you forget?]

Forget it, it's been a week since you helped Mind.

"Then... don't you plan on going to watch the contest?"

[No, I just told you last night that I didn't. Did you forget, Luk Mee? Who is the host?] Sleepy people are like this. They forget that Jeans' ex-girlfriend is a host.

"Oh, then I'll go see you right away."

When I got out of the dorm, instead of turning to walk towards the place where my friend had met, I stood still and hesitated at the crossroads.

Left to Jeans, right to the university's Star and Moon contest meeting room. In return for eliminating Sky's nightmare, I thought I should drop by and vote for that girl. She's...pretty.But it seems like I came a little late. The individual talent show had already reached 4 people.

I nudged a junior in front to ask if the faculty of the nursing had performed yet. And my heart didn't have to beat fast because of disappointment. Because the group that asked will perform in the next order.

The person I just asked about suddenly frowned. “Do you like Moss?” It wouldn’t seem so strange to come and cheer for a guy, so I lied and added a hint of anger.

"If you like him, why are you bothering me, my dear?"

"That's my boyfriend. Why are you bothering me?"

"Oh, the truth is that I came to cheer for the nursing star. Sorry."

The listeners didn't believe it much, but because I walked away to the other side, I was able to escape the radius of the hatred. You've messed with the wrong person, Luk Mee. Plus, you don't have any friends now.

What caught my attention was a pretty face holding a guitar and sitting on a high chair behind the microphone. She smiled to get votes, her beautiful eyes scanning the area, looking for someone, looking until they looked a little discouraged, and then they stopped looking at me.

I'm cute, right?

She revealed an even more dreamy smile, placed her fingers on the guitar chords, and began playing and singing sweet, inviting melodies through the microphone in an acoustic melody, causing the crowd to fall silent and listen.

I have to admit that at the beginning of the song, my ears were ringing because I kept looking at the singer's lips, her face, and her eyes, which seemed to be looking this way. Before I knew it, she was already singing close to the chorus. “There’s only one thing I want you to remember, and there’s only one thing I want you to do.

**That is, I forgot.**

**Forget me, forget me first.**

Can you forget about it for now?

Pretend we've never met because

I want to try again.

Now that I know what kind of person you like, you will fall in love with me again...

‘Please forget’

Forget me, forget me first, can you forget me first?

Pretend we've never met, because today I understand,

I know what kind of person you like, I'll be able to do it.

No matter how much you want it

Especially...people like me"

The song ends

The applause spread throughout. After I regained my senses from my dazed state, I applauded her. Similarly, the reason I secretly came here alone was because of her. But that doesn't mean I like her. It must be part of her charm.

Use your eyes to invite people to look further. That should be called one of the charms.

The host walked out but it was not Jeans' ex-boyfriend. It is expected that he has not arrived yet. And Jeans' ex-boyfriend is not a man.

Rrrrr!

Jeans: Come here, Luk Mee. Where did you hide your bear head?

My friends have already urged me to buy a rose to vote as a reward for erasing my bad dream as I intended. But it will probably be a long time because there are many more shows and groups. I will go and like the videos on the page. The pretty Chinese girl as I turned around to leave the auditorium, the sound of the host and a name made my feet stop moving.

“That’s the end of the show by Sakaret Chirawannon, this year’s star of the Faculty of Nursing.”

Sakaret Chirawannon

My heart palpitations started to pound. I slowly turned to look at the stage to see who he was referring to. Damn it! He meant the person I had just complimented on her sweet voice in my mind, the person who had made eye contact with me while she was singing, and the person who had earlier gone to erase that crazy nightmare. This name and surname that I could remember clearly, even though it was accompanied by the confusion as to why she was only in her first year.

That damn woman who always made me unhappy, that nursing school star.

**It's Sky.**

**Chapter 2 :  *Do You Miss Me, My Dear?***

When I was a freshman, there was an ethics class where I fell asleep because I was too lazy to listen to the lecture. There was also a written exam that asked about human goodness and evil through philosophy. In the section on describing the characteristics of evil, I clenched my teeth and wanted to write one word to fill the answer box.

**"Sky, Sky, Sky, Sky, Sky, Sky, Sky, Sky, you son of a bitch, Sky!"**

But because I'm smarter than that, if I really wrote it down, unless the teacher called me over and asked me who Sky was or what, I might get a big F as a gift. So I answered:

“Evil is bad. For example, a bad girl locks another girl in a washing machine and hits her loudly.”

That's a real picture, a real event, not a fiction. When Sky and I were 13, in the first year of middle school, she was the leader in leading the way in doing bad things, skipping school, fighting with seniors, and one of the worst things she ever did was bully me, even though she knew I had a heart condition.

Sky that day was just a kid with short hair because her teacher cut her hair unevenly and she had to go get it cut. It was lunchtime and no one was around. She was looking for something fun to do until she saw me copying homework at the back of the classroom. Then she led a group of friends straight in and pretended to make conversation.

‘Copying homework is a bad habit.’“We didn’t come last week because I went to the hospital.” The last thing my classmates usually know about is that Sky is one of them who knows about it. But she ignored it and sat on my desk almost crushing my homework.

“Don't bring up heart disease as an excuse. She submitted her assignment late, and then copied from someone who had already checked it. She was also the only one who wasn't punished.”

The science teacher was very strict. He would give zero to the homework immediately if he found out that I had copied it from someone. But as Sky said, the teacher made an exception for me because he knew the reason why I couldn't keep up with my friends. So what if there were some people who didn't sympathize with my illness?

She often likes to tease me by making me jump and be startled. There was a time when Jeans came to help me and accidentally caused Sky's head to bleed. That day, I could only cry because I was afraid of blood. When I was a child, I was so weak that no one could compare me to.

I'm pretty sure that deep down Sky is resentful of that too.

“Let's clear this up, Luk Mee.”

Sky was taller, stronger and more physically fit. She and her friends dragged me to the back of the shop, which was an old warehouse at the school, and then she shoved me into a large, side-loaded washing machine. It sounded tacky, but the lock still worked from the outside.

She and her friends laughed at me attempting to break the thick glass from the inside.

“Sky, let us out. We don't like tight spaces.” She didn't like anything else, either, you.

No, no...

I'm really scared of it, and the fear makes my heart beat faster and faster...

Sky's thin lips curved into a smile. She walked in front of me, within reach of my hand, but the glass of the washing machine separated us.

I will help you avoid having to go to the hospital so often.

After that, the people outside smashed the scrap metal I was stuck inside with a loud bang. I cried and covered my ears with my hands. Even just sitting normally, I had to bend my knees. Sky did it for a long time.

Until I don't know how much time passed, maybe only 5 or 10 minutes in reality, but that turned into my nightmare until I was in college.

It's why her name and surname are so permanently imprinted in my brain, no matter how much time has passed.

And what the hell is this? This bastard suddenly appeared as a freshman in the nursing faculty at the same university. Aren't you the same age as me? No... The more important point is that you know that the person smiling at you is me. And they still smile at each other as if they have forgotten about their past shamefulness. Cut back to the present.

I ran out quickly, pressing one hand on my heart. My chest was already beating fast, but running made it beat even faster. My mind was focused on how to get out of the meeting room with her as quickly as possible. Before I knew it, I had already run to Jeans as promised.

My three friends were shocked by my shocked expression. They came to help me sit down, even though I could walk.

"What's wrong with you? Are your symptoms acting up?!"

“It’s not that bad… I… just got a little shocked.” I took a deep breath after answering Fang.

“A little, what’s wrong? Your face is so pale.” Jeans would always worry about me. She was scared of me dying. Maybe because we’ve known each other since middle school.

"Whoever did this to you, I will take care of them." And I can't guess right that Four is ready to take revenge.

But I don't want to talk about that person. I don't want to describe how I met her eyes, looked at her face, or even admired the person who caused them to be so beautiful in my heart. I want Sky to be nothing but air.

“I’m fine. I was just startled by a car honking when I crossed the street.”

"What's the license plate number?"

"Calm down, Four. He probably didn't mean it."

My warning worked. My friends thought that the car might not have known or intended it. Then, it turned to pamper me by almost feeding me snacks one bite at a time. Jeans took out the phone of a freshman who looked like her enemy and opened it for entertainment. My heart soon returned to its normal rhythm, while still hiding the truth about that damn Sky. I didn't want my friends to be stressed out too.

What should I do next?

I didn't plan to follow up on the results of the competition to see which team won. And that didn't mean I couldn't escape the knowledge because a few days later, a large vinyl banner was quickly put up showing the faces of the star and the moon of the year. Why did I have to run into Sky, who pretended to be a freshman this year, just to buy something at 7-Eleven in my university, even though she was the same age as the four of us? I stood there looking at the sign and automatically showed a disgusted expression before losing my appetite. I turned around and walked back to my dorm.

“How are you, Luk Mee?”

“Shit!”

I was shocked because she had just bared her fangs at the picture a moment ago. I turned around to see the real person standing less than a meter away, smiling. I raised my hand to cover my mouth from what I had said, and used my eyes to scan the other person from head to toe.

Then my heart beat faster because it was definitely not the wrong person. And the next thing she said was…

“Did I scare you? Sorry.”

“...”

I was speechless. I was stunned, while the real Sky also had a face of dismay at my reaction, but she finally put on a friendly fake smile.

"Where are you going?"

"What's your problem?" I replied, my voice faltering from fear. If Sky got angry, anything could happen. The best thing to do now would be to walk faster. But after taking a few steps, her left arm was grabbed tightly.

“Wait a minute.”

“Don’t do anything to me!” I shouted out of distrust and shook her hand off.

Sky didn't try to scare me too much. She just looked at me with eyes that weren't hers before. Why did those eyes look like they didn't like me when I saw my rapid breathing?

"I didn't mean to hurt you, Luk Mee." Her voice softened. The pretty face stopped thinking about doing anything sudden. "If I startled you again, I'm sorry."

“…”

“Do you remember me?”

\*...” That's right. I just found out that when I grow up, I'll look like this.

I still use the silence as a signal that I don't want to talk to anyone. I just don't dare to take a step. My heart has just returned to normal.

Sky saw that. She knew that no matter what I did, I would have the same reaction. And then, the owner of the beautiful face chose to do something by…

# "Does Luk Mee remember Sky?"

Pretending to look like I'm radiating an aura that's inviting people to fall for me, changing the way I'm called and the words I refer to myself, which shouldn't have any effect at all, but my mind is already in turmoil.

I'm not used to having a pretty woman refer to me like this, I'm not used to smiling sweetly, and I'm really not used to it because that person is the asshole who's been hurting me all along and sees my symptoms as fun.

I'm not used to it. Otherwise, my heart wouldn't be beating so fast like this.

After I regained my senses, my right hand raised its middle finger to the bad girl in front of me, while running out with my feet, still turning around to shout, "F\*ck You!" 3:23 p.m.

"Jeans! It's back!"

[Calm down, Lukmee. Your voice is shaking. Who's back?]

"Sky," I covered my head on the bed with a cowardly expression. "She's definitely coming back to get revenge on me. On the day I graduated from third grade, I threw wet garbage at her!"

[Stop freaking out, Luk Mee. Tell me how it got back.] At the other end of the line, the phone tried to bring me back to my senses. I tried to do it, but it didn't work, so I pulled Beebee (the cream-colored teddy bear) in and got under the covers with me.

"She came to study at the same place as us."

[Ha!]

"She came in as a nursing freshman."

[Hey!]

"And today she came to me."

[Shit!!] It seems like my best friend has already said what I feel.

[It must be coming to take revenge on you.]

Where are the Jeans telling me to stop freaking out? Does saying it like that help?

[Where are you now?]

"I'm in the dorm..."

[Wait a moment. I'll go and be there.]

“Hmm, come quickly, I’m scared… By the way, can you please buy me some carbonara?”

[Seriously, are you scared or hungry?]

Jeans complained to herself, but after almost twenty minutes, she knocked on the door and called out to her with a small, hot plate of carbonara served to her. Even though she was the dean's daughter, she was very frugal because her monthly pocket money was not that much. It was no wonder why she bought a plate that was half the size of her palm.

"I'm not full."

"If you're not full, then don't eat. I'm here to talk about Sky."

A slightly taller girl ruffled my hair before stepping into the room, taking over the chair in front of the computer, and turning to talk.

"When did you meet her?"

"The truth is, I found it many days ago."

"How?"

I have to tell you from the beginning because Jeans is my best friend and the only person who has helped me all along.

The story started from the day we went to shoot the preview video until today when we stood and looked at the sign and turned to face each other.

“It’s weird,” Jeans said, looking like Lupin was solving a case.

"Is it the one that came in year 1?"

“No, that’s strange too, but what’s even stranger is why the nursing faculty? Their family runs a big business, why would they study nursing? It doesn’t seem reasonable to come and seek revenge for the wet garbage incident. It’s not connected at all.”

That's true. It's thought-provoking.

"But I don't care what it's here for. If I see it... I'll give it a big beating.”

Jean's words made me feel better. Like that, now I have a group of friends and a room to go and beat up if Sky does anything to me. Then Jeans stayed here to keep me company, afraid that I'd be scared. My friends treated me like I was raising a puppy or kitten, but I liked being loved.

Jeans was taking a shower to spend the night together, while I was scrolling through my phone, ranting about how the amount of carbonara was so small, like the color of a mussel, and complaining that I wanted to eat carbonara again tomorrow. I went to report this year's university star problem, which was labeled a threat to society on Facebook.

I don't know why I would do that. Mark Zuckerberg has no idea how much I hate Sky. Otherwise, there wouldn't be this year's Star and Moon winners all over my Facebook.

Star is from the nursing faculty, while Moon is from the management faculty. In terms of appearance, I don't mean to object, but our university should investigate her background and disqualify those who are lowly.

She has a lot of bad deeds, don't let me tell you. She even mixed lemon juice in the water filter in front of the club where she got into trouble.

Rrrrr!

Someone I'm not friends with on Facebook sent me a message. I opened it without thinking and was surprised.

Request to send a message from *Sky Sakaret*: Luk Mee

Shit!

The Thai name can be read as "*Sky Sakaret*". There is only one person in the world that I know. She kept typing messages, and I didn't reply.

Request to send a message from *Sky Sakaret*: Tomorrow at 8:30, come meet me at the central cafeteria.

Request to send a message from *Sky Sakaret*: Sky has something to give. 

Just get out of my life from now on, that's already a great gift!

Should I tell Jeans that someone texted me hours ago, someone that Jeans was going to confront when she saw me? She had already checked out this year's university star-headed mask on Facebook.

It was midnight and I still couldn't sleep. I tossed and turned, secretly nodding my head to see if my friend had fallen asleep. Then I put a Beebee in the middle so she wouldn't know that I was restless and waking up, secretly checking my phone every now and then.

The blog is already done, but my heart is still beating fast with anxiety. I'm not sure what Sky meant by what she was going to give me, but a premonition, combined with a childhood trauma, and is warning me that it's not good. I won't go.

But the problem is that there's a class in the building next to the central cafeteria. Sky must know about this. Since she made an appointment at a specific location, this bastard must have some kind of shady plan.

“Jeans.” Finally, a scaredy-cat like me had enough of thinking and had to bother shaking my arm to wake my friend up in the middle of the night. The other one in my pajamas opened her eyes and frowned.

"What is it, LukMee?"

"Sky Story"

"Sky, why?"

“Help me...Sky is definitely trying to trick me.”

At this point, it seems like tomorrow we will see a small war in the central cafeteria, with an even greater evil.

**Chapter 3 :  *Plan Within A plan***

The next day

08.29 a.m.

“Calm down, Jeans. If you do that in front of everyone, it will look like you’re looking for trouble.”

I stopped my friend from rushing out of the room to go to the appointment with Sky. Jeans were hot with anger. I hurriedly got dressed after taking a shower.

"I hate her."

“Yes, but I’ve been thinking about it all night. I think it must be a plan. If you go in and do something about it first, you’ll see it wrong!”

“So what? No matter how many times I fight with her, other people will always think I’m in the wrong.”

Her tone was filled with hurt. Jeans and Sky had fought a lot in the past, and Jeans' mother had even forced her to apologize to Sky just because that bastard was the daughter of a tycoon who was one of the shareholders. But... Jeans had never apologized, so she was a stubborn child to her mother.

It took a few minutes to drive to the central cafeteria. My friend quickly pulled over and rushed towards someone, looking for trouble. Students were starting to gather around, as it was getting close to class but not too many yet. I followed behind and stood behind her, helping to look around. She looked and walked around for quite a while.

"I didn't see her," Jeans said, turning to ask in an anxious tone. "Did she make an appointment to tell you where she is?"

To which I looked into my friend's eyes and shook my head in response,

"What the hell is going on?"

"Kids," the security guard came from somewhere, but he greeted me and looked at me until I had to point my finger at myself to repeat myself.

"Is that you?"

"Is your name Luk Mee?"

"Um...yes."

“A friend left something for you,” the security guard held up the bag he was holding. Two boxes of food stamped by a famous shop quite a distance from the university. He stood up and quickly took them instead to open them. He looked through them and asked.

"Who left this here?"

“Eh… If I remember correctly, I think it’s probably a university star. It looks similar to the one on the sign. The little one showed me a picture and said her name was Luk Mee.”

"You damn Sky..."

Once again, Jeans swore, this time she gritted her teeth. She thanked the security guard and took my hand. We half-walked, half-ran out of the cafeteria. We talked next to her car. Jeans didn't even open the lid, she just read from the menu on the side that it was carbonara. She threw the whole bag in the trash can without a care.

"She must be playing some prank."

“Uh…” And I don’t feel like I regretted my favorite food… I guess.

"I'm going to skip the first period to drag her out and deal with her."

Rrrrr!

Before she could finish, her phone rang. Jeans was about to pick it up and hang up the phone, but the number displayed was her father's. She had no choice but to answer. As a result, the dean called her to apologize to the freshman she had bullied the other day. She hung up the phone, feeling stifled.

"Here, Luk Mee. You go to class first. We'll talk about it again after class is over."

“Okay,” I agreed. Then my stressed-looking friend reluctantly opened the door and got into the car and drove to the building where she was summoned.

I saw a black car going all the way to the end of the road. I turned around to walk to the school building to wait for my friends and teachers in the classroom before the time. Then, it was a Deja vu moment like yesterday. I turned around to see a surprise. A pretty girl with a faint smile was waiting for me to turn to meet her eyes from the beginning. I was shocked.

"Sky!"

“I knew it would be like this.”

"Wha...what's wrong?"

"I said I have to find a friend and throw away the things Sky bought for me.

You're acting so smart.”

“But because I already knew, the bag that Jeans threw away was fake.” She even said while putting on a bright face, her right hand holding out two boxes of carbonara. First, I hid my head back because I didn’t trust it.

What did you put in there?

What kind of result do you want?

So what do you want?

"Last night, I saw you complaining on Facebook that you wanted to eat, didn't you?"

Part of me told me not to be afraid. The security guard wasn't far away. You're good at talking, but inside I was secretly twitching in fear. You can't do it, Luk Mee. You can't be the one who runs away from the bear's tail forever. Thinking about it, I put on a face ready for battle.

“So what? I’m not complaining so that someone will buy it for me. Don’t choose.

Wow, I’m good.

But Sky had an expression that seemed to have been predicted. Looking at the corner of her mouth that was smiling obliquely, the perfect angle made me frown even more displeased. A sweet voice said,

“You’re mad at Sky, aren’t you? Then can I talk to you before class?” I shouldn't trust her, but maybe I should listen to what Sky has planned.

@Coffee shop in the university

The shop was next to the school building. There were only ten minutes left until class started. Who would have guessed that Sky would invite me here and order me something sweet? I didn't even think about taking two boxes of carbonara.

“Hurry up and tell me,” I urged, putting down my glass of fresh milk because I had already finished it. The other person sitting on the opposite side, who was wearing a student uniform, stared at me nonstop.

"I’m sorry"

“Sorry for what?”

"The things I did badly in the past"

“That’s not bad. That’s called bad. And it’s really bad.”

“Um, Sky is bad,” she admitted, which I was okay with because the people at the next table heard it too.

Let everyone know that this year’s university star is bad and should be fired.

“And Sky came here because she wanted to make amends with you.”

"Really"

"Yes"

"That's a lie."

"Luk Mee’s speech isn't as cute as her appearance."

“I’m not pretending like you. Stop using that kind of pronoun. It’s ridiculous.”

The listener sighed deeply.

“Listen.”

"I won't listen."

"Listen, cute one."

“...."

Okay, then listen up.

“Sky was wrong to bully you when Luk Mee had a heart condition. Two years ago, Sky tried to apply for medical school but was accepted into dentistry. She thought dentistry was not close enough... In the end, she gave up her chance. This year, she decided to take a break and study nursing. This is the reason she became a freshman.”

"You're saying that you've been taking the exam over and over again until you've just come here as a freshman? Is it for me?"

“Yes, for the sake of you alone.”

“…”

There was a long silence because I didn't expect Sky to answer so suddenly. I thought back and remembered what she had said.

“Nonsense. No one would change their future just because of one person. Don’t you have a family business? You’re not good at lying. Go back and

study.”

The other party listened to me put my emotions into it until the end. She took the liberty of moving over to gently hold my hand that was placed on the table. At this moment, the famous university star was leaning her beautiful face closer to mine. Something was wrong with my body, so I didn't resist. The next thing I knew, the lips that were painted with a shade of red lipstick spoke for only the two of us to hear.

“What if I said that… Sky likes Luk Mee and wants to do everything possible to keep her heart?

…..

Ha?

"Will Luk Mee believe Sky?"

I couldn't take it anymore. I slapped the table and stood up abruptly.

"What the hell is wrong with you?!"

…

The hot tea that came with the snacks on the table was grabbed and intentionally poured onto the other person sitting opposite. It accidentally hit her chest and down to the lap of her student skirt. My voice was loud, so it accidentally caught the attention of others.

# "What other plans do you have for me? Remember that I will never let myself be a loser and let you bully me again."

As soon as I finished my angry sentence, I hurried out of the coffee shop as fast as I could, feeling proud that I had the courage to speak rudely to her. I don't speak rudely to anyone unless they are my friends, but I was really angered just now. How dare you joke about someone's feelings?

I turned back to look at the person sitting in the same place. She didn't move or show any gesture, other than grabbing a tissue to clean her wet shirt. I knew I was good-looking, but this joke wasn't funny and wasn't believable.

Then why should I care about it?

I don't understand myself for being so angry either.

"Luk Mee, let's go to class."

Four happened to come across me along with Fang who was following closely behind. My friend frowned and looked at my kneeling posture, panting and slightly nervous.

"What's wrong with you?"

“I’m tired from running. I’m afraid I won’t make it to class in time.”

Then I got told off by both of them that I shouldn't rush into this anymore, the reason I didn't talk about Sky. I knew it would be hard to control these two friends when Four met me in high school and Fang met me in her freshman year of university.

Think about it. Four and Fang must have gone to deal with Sky because of their annoyance and urge. As for Jeans, I think if she asked them to hold back, she would be able to do it.

To be honest, we shouldn't have a scandal about ganging up to hurt a junior. Even if that junior is a fake Sky Freshman, we can ignore her! Peace is my choice. Better than that is being a nun.

After Jeans came back from being called by her father to apologize to the freshman, her face was not very pleasant. She complained about her grievances to him and impulsively invited us to sit and eat next to the kid whose name she had previously caused trouble with.

This is how it is.

Previously, Jeans stole the answers to the minor exams so that we could pass the exams. Then, Luk Nai was a good person that the world would remember?

She reported it to the teacher. Since we weren't saints, we went to tease our junior. In the end, for some reason, Jeans' father caught us and called her to apologize to our junior when she got what she saw, which led to the war with Sky.

Now let's have a picnic by the pond with the fountain.

"That kid is annoying. No matter what my father gives her, she won't take it.

She only wants an apology from me."

“Don’t be so stressed,” I said, reaching out to pat my best friend on the shoulder before pointing at the tuna sandwich, asking her to get it for me. Jeans gave it to me without any hesitation. “See, even though you hate that kid so much, I hope you’re just teasing her but not going to do anything too hard, right?”

"No, she will cry and make me suffer again."

"Okay, that's good."

"But with some people, I'm not sure. I might be more forceful."

"Who do you mean?" Oh... Four and Fang, you don't have to ask so quickly in unison. That’s right.

I intended to cover it up, but it wasn't. Jeans told the other two people everything, and they were all very excited. I put my earphones in and turned on some music so that I wouldn't have to listen. The story of myself that makes me feel sad is the same old story, the old cycle, the new one is the cause, and it’s in the same place.

So I didn't know what the other three friends were talking about. The music of the year entered my ears softly, making me fall asleep on a soft blanket by the pool with a cool breeze.

It was like a fleeting dream. I dreamed that I was hugging someone, hugging them and comforting them. She was drowning in deep sadness. My hug seemed to help that person feel a little better.

I couldn't know or remember who that person was. It was a rather faint dream because the music in my headphones was always playing in the background.

Because the dream was so vivid, I didn't realize that not listening to my friends' conversation would cause "the matter to creep up on me in the early evening of the day." 7:35 p.m.

When I was a kid, squeezing open the rubber ring in the shower would help me forget about my stress for a while. But now that I'm a grown-up person, the water from the shower makes me think of Sky... in a bad way. I don't understand why it has to be the "like" joke, and I'm tired of wondering when I'll ever get over her.

Deep down, I felt very uncomfortable. Just knowing that the woman who had erased my old dreams was the same person who had caused my nightmares, I was already confused enough. You said you came here for me? Logically, that would never happen. If it were me, I wouldn't do this for anyone, except for my family.

The call from Jeans came in three minutes ago. I was singing in the shower and missed it. I got dressed and sat down next to Beebee before I called my friend back.

"What's up?"

[Why aren't you answering the phone? I'm so worried that I'm about to go up to your room to see you.]

"I'm taking a shower. I'm not that weak, Jeans."

[Are you free yet?]

"I'm free."

[Come down behind the building where you live.)

It seemed that the person on the other end was so impatient that she hung up before I could ask why. Seeing that the appointment was just behind the building, I didn't think much of it.

I locked the door and walked slowly, not in a hurry. What made my eyes widen in shock was when I saw my three friends all together.

Along with Sky, whose body was covered in dirt, her left and right cheeks were flushed with blood from being attacked!

**Chapter 4 :  *What is On Your mind?***

# "Sorry, my friend!"

Jeans shouted loudly, grabbing the pretty girl's hair, which was now a mess from being attacked, to drag Sky to walk in front of me before pressing her head down until she had to kneel down.

"Why did you do that?" Fang urged.

Four crossed her arms and shook her head, feeling sorry for the person she was also involved in slapping. "I thought you were good. I heard you had fun when you surprised my friends."

“…”

I was the one who was silent, looking down at Sky as she used the back of her hand to wipe the blood off her right lip. She couldn’t see it. Was this really the same Sky who was that bad girl? Why didn’t she get up and do something to fight? This wasn’t her nature at all.

"Luk Mee..."

The one who slowly raised her head to meet my gaze said,

"Sky is sorry."

“…”

“Do you think apologizing will end it that easily? If that day, Luk Mee had gone into shock and died, what would you trade for a person’s life?!” Jeans was furious. You could tell from her tone and expression. She had ordered Fang to go check the source at the dorm’s laundry room. At that moment, I knew what my friends were planning to do. I had two more choices. First choice, I should say that the washing machine is very noisy.

Don't take revenge on those who have done you evil by doing evil back.With the second option, let Sky taste the pain she once caused to a loser like me. It took quite some time to weigh the logic and the consequences.

Sky was taken to the laundry room on the first floor of my dorm because Fang ran over to tell her that the way was easy. There were both regular-sized washing machines and an old, bigger one than the others. It just so happened that it broke down. It was a real bad omen for Sky.

But not always.

"Everyone"

I heard a voice calling out to me as I followed behind, causing the whole room to stop and turn to look.

"I think that's enough."

"Are you soft-hearted, Mee?" Jeans was extremely upset. Maybe she was the one who came up with this plan. I crossed my arms behind my back and clasped my hands to gain courage before answering.

"No"

"Then why did you stop me?"

“I hate her so much that I don't want you guys to be like her.” “…”

"She is a disgusting, vile person who finds it fun to see the suffering and near-death of others. I don't want you to be like that. Stop it. If you really want to get revenge on me, just slap me back."

Huh?

Almost a heroine, huh? The problem is, is it slapping back? My friends in the group stopped their hands, and the atmosphere in the laundry room was dead silent. Sky couldn't be grabbed by the collar anymore. Her student uniform was so wrinkled that she didn't know where to iron it.

Her jeans were clenched tightly in her fists, looking at the bad guy who had made her resentful on her behalf. She grabbed the person in the student uniform again, before raising her dominant right hand to slap the left cheek of the person who was in a battered state, causing her to turn away with the force.

"I don't forgive people like you, but remember that I stopped because I cared for my Luk Mee. It would be nice if you could thank my friend, you rascal."

My friends told me to go to my room and let Sky go back to her dorm. I was as confused as to how they knew that bastard lived in the dorm. Then I remembered that the nursing students had a dorm across from the pond where we had a picnic during the day. It was a mixed-gender dorm.

"Then how did you get her?"

[The first year had a meditation activity, so I went to talk to the second year to get her.] After going up to my room, I called Jeans and the answer was something that didn't look good.

"If Sky goes back in this condition, everyone will know what you did to her."

[So what?]

"Your father will scold me. In fact, the three of you will be in trouble because of me." Especially with Sky, who is a rich kid, if her parents made this issue on the front page of the newspaper, it might be a big show of this news. I was worried, but Jeans, who should have walked back to the parking lot by now, didn't talk back without any concern.

[Never mind. Sky deserves it. If she wants to go to her father's room, let her go to her room. That's all for now. I'm going to drive home.]

“Um, have a safe trip.”

I let out a breath, hung up the phone with my best friend, and laid back down, using my favorite doll as a pillow. I texted my three friends, opened my phone screen, and entered the group chat, '4 Poisonous Snakes', and typed to send.

Lukmee: Thank you everyone.

After a minute, there was a reply. It seemed like I was the only one that everyone had to reply to, not letting chat hang around.

Jeans: Yeah.

Fang: Yes.

Four: Yes.

I got up and intentionally opened the curtain on the balcony door to look, estimating the time that Sky must have walked out of the dorm by now. I leaned my right shoulder against the glass and slowly opened the curtain to look below. The fake first year got slapped but still walked back. My mouth bared my fangs in annoyance. If I had known, I wouldn't have stopped Jeans. I thought it would be serious.

The figure paused before looking up with a purposeful gaze towards this place. I promptly closed the curtains before secretly opening them to make the gap smaller. Not long after, the owner of the beautiful face lowered her gaze and finally decided to head back to the infirmary.

The sentence I heard in the coffee shop echoed in my head.

*“Sky was wrong to bully you when you had a heart condition. Two years ago, Sky tried to get into medical school but was always accepted into dentistry. She thought dentistry was not close enough... In the end, she gave up her chance. This year, she decided to take a break and study nursing. The reason she became a freshman is this.”*

I tried to pass the medical exam for two years but failed, so I decided to become a nurse? You're going to invest that much just for me. I don't understand you at all. What are you hiding behind the words you said you liked me during that day?

That night, I fell asleep with my mind in a deep thought, a dream that had been pieced together from the moment I had poured a wet trash can on Sky's head at her junior high school graduation.

In reality, I was high on anti-inflammatory drugs (which the doctor had prescribed and listed on my list of allergies to) that day, otherwise, how would I have dared to do something so reckless all by myself?

And what happened after that...

“What’s wrong? Don’t cry, Sky. I’ll hug you.”

“My mother…”

‘Oh, stop crying for your mom.’

I hugged her who was grieving. The other party didn't take revenge for being dumped with trash. Why did I hug her? And why was Sky crying? I really can't remember. Everything was not very clear because I was in a daze from going to the hospital and just coming back to receive my final grades.

Grade 3

That day, a person like Sky... why were you crying?

06.38 a.m.

It's not strange that I wake up in the morning with a haggard face from thinking too much. But that doesn't mean it's because I'm worried about Sky. It's because some of my memories have faded. Thinking about it while taking a shower, I blamed myself for being weak and allergic to some anti-inflammatory drugs when I was a child.

"Bee, guard the room."

Before leaving the room to go downstairs to get breakfast, I turned to BeeBee and ordered her in a curt voice. Last night, I accidentally pushed her out of bed, so I had to speak nicely. Anyone who heard this would definitely call the Department of Mental Health to have me examined. But never mind, everyone has a doll friend. Especially a doll that helps me sleep every night. Jeans won't fill up the car with gas to drive to the university on the weekends.

It's a waste of money, unless she has something to do and she doesn't have anything to owe on Saturday. Fang is a fighter who might be working part time right now. As for Four, I'm not sure if she went to pick a fight with someone or maybe she's just staying home.

Today, I am without a herd, a lone bear walking behind the university to sit and eat local food. I am not kidding, but it is really local food. Sitting and eating tom yum hot pot on a low table on the floor is the concept of Auntie Yaow's restaurant.

Rrrrr!

“Luk Mee”

My sister called from Seoul, Korea. She moved there with her girlfriend. You read that right. My sister's girlfriend is a woman and she likes women. She's in her thirties now but she's still beautiful. Of course I have to side with my sister. And don't get the names confused. I'm Luk Mee, and she's Luk Mi.

"Hello, P’Luk Mi."

[Hey, I miss you, Luk Mee. Are you alright?]

"Good"

[What about that?] It's always the case that she'll be worried and ask about me every time I call.

"Not yet," I replied in a softer voice. "There’s no heart that’s compatible with you like before."

[...]

“What? Are you really stressed out? I won’t die anytime soon. I’ve never missed a dose of my medicine.”

[Are you sure?]

"Of course."

It's like I can see the person I'm talking to shaking their head slightly, worried, but they have to change the subject because there's nothing we can do about the fact that no one's heart is compatible with mine. (I'll go back to visit you next month.)

“Next month? Okay, I’ll skip class to pick up you and P’ Tho at the airport.”

[Don't act like you used to. Let's meet at home. Do you understand, Luk Mee?]

"I understand."

Someone walked into the shop and stood in front of my table. When I looked up, I saw Mind's smile.

“Hey, Lukmee. Can we sit at the same table? All the other tables are full.”

“Ah,” I replied to my friend of the same age. Mind sat down before writing down her own menu that she would order and sit at the same table. Then, I talked to Phi Mi for a bit, as if she had to work. The gist of it was that she called to say that she would fly to Thailand next month to celebrate my 21st birthday. In the end, I ended up becoming a huge burden to my family as usual.

"Do you think this year's university student is handsome?"

As soon as I hung up, my friend sitting at the same table started talking, which made me think of a university star. I smiled wryly.

"Yeah, he's quite handsome."

"Not only is he handsome, but he's very handsome." She dragged out the words. "But wait, someone like you wouldn't be interested in a university moon. I heard you like Moss, the nursing moon, right?"

"Crazy! Where did you get that?"

"They're all rumored that you had an argument with his girlfriend. Don't try to be sly."

Oh my gosh, that little brat is making a serious excuse.

"I don't like him. It's just a rumor. Don't take it seriously."

"So that day, you intended to go see someone?"

“Just going to…” Go see the nursing star. At that time, I just didn’t know it was Sky, but now I know and hate it so much. I can’t help but lie and tell the opposite story, “Go see if any of the first-year stars are more beautiful than me. What’s wrong with that?”

"You're annoyed with the kid, is that it?"

“Uh, something like that.”

"Wait a minute, Mee. Or do you actually like the nurse star?" !!!

"Are you crazy?!"

"Just kidding. I know you don't really care about love. Neither men nor women care. Just kidding."

“Hmm…” The listener believed it. Maybe it was because I rarely went around screaming at anyone. For the past three years, I’ve been hanging out with my friends or my bedroom. Exciting activities that make my heart race might kill me sooner. Safety first.

"Do you think this year's university star is beautiful?"

"So-so"

"Wow, I'm even annoyed by a freshman. Do you know that she's the daughter of a tycoon?"

"Our homes are both under the sky and on the ground."

“Okay, okay. It seems like you don’t like her. I won’t talk about it anymore, you jealous bear.”

Mind just doesn't know that the person who is being called a junior is actually the same age as us. She's really vicious.

A few days later, my friends and I didn't have morning classes. Jeans had the same plan as before to have a barbecue by the pool at our regular building. We would use ice cream sticks to decide who would go shopping this time. It turned out that I had to go shopping for fresh ingredients. Fang was the one who provided the soda and ice.

She grumbled that she was running out of money. We also had a projector for showing movies on the wall nearby. It belonged to Jeans, who had it in her car. Four was responsible for renting a movie at the university library.

As for Jeans, she got the "Lucky One" stick, which means she just waits for us to come and get something to offer her. Normally, we take turns getting this stick. The one who gets it most often is probably me.

"Jeans, the original pork shop is closed. I might be a little late." [It should be faster than the other two. Four is very demanding. Fang should go find a cheaper shop.]

"Okay, okay. I'll call and tell you first."

[Have a good trip, Lukmee]

"Uh huh."

After hanging up with my friend, the bus arrived just in time. Actually, it wasn't far from the university, but I was too lazy to walk. After buying things and reviewing that I hadn't forgotten anything, the bus was the vehicle to take me back as usual. I got off and stood in front of the university with my hands full of stuff. It was insanely heavy. The distance from this point to where I could sit and eat was quite far.

It would be good to get some exercise.

I had only just reached the first intersection, about 100 meters away, when a bicycle slowed down beside me. I turned to look and was slightly startled to see that it was Sky who had bandage on her sore cheek to relieve the pain.

Because I stopped walking, she sped up and stopped in front of the road. The evil girl who was carrying a bag like she was going to school turned around and spoke with a serious face.

# "Let's talk, Lukmee."

**Chapter 5 :  *I'm Worried, Do You know that?***

"Let's talk, Lukmee."

"What are you talking about?" I asked with a distrustful expression. I guessed that the person in front of me was probably angry about the night she was dragged and ganged up on, but I wasn't sure how she would get revenge. If it weren't for the crowd, I would have been scared to the core.

The owner of the beautiful face who was wearing the same rose-colored lipstick today nodded towards the pillion seat. “Get in.”

"You just say it."

"If I say it, will Lukmee still let Sky ride me to where I want to go?" Her tone was reproachful. I was confused as to whether she was here to cause trouble or to do something else.

“Huh? Then why do I have to ride a pillion?”

“Come up here. It might be better if we can talk without seeing each other…for Luk Mee.”

“…”

“It’s quite far from here to the Mama Noodle shop.”

"How did you know I was going there?"

Oh my, her thin lips couldn't help but smile, her face looking like she wanted to be slapped again. She immediately thought to herself that she probably knew because I accidentally posted it on social media. She had to tone down her illusion a bit, so that no one would come riding a bicycle in front of her and offer to take her to her destination.

"I want to exercise. I'll walk there myself. Don't bother me."

"Walking is tiring."

“Does it make you dizzy?”

"Worry"

"Then keep going hard."

I'm stubborn, and I don't trust her either. It's not strange to walk away, frowning. Deep down, I regret missing out on the comfort of not having to carry heavy things. The sound of the same bicycle following behind me again, is as annoying as a shark's louse that I can't shake off. It makes a crashing sound, and I sigh, but there's no sign of it moving away. I can't stand it anymore. I stop walking again. The bicycle wheels stop as well. "What do you want? What do you really want?" Her smiling face was so charming.

"Sky wants to send you off. Thank you for helping me with the Jeans that

night."

"How can I be sure that you won't take me to get revenge for being dragged away by Jeans?"

"Lukmee didn't do anything and even helped. Why does Sky have to take revenge on Lukmee?"

"Oh, so that means you want to get revenge on my friend, right?"

Smiling with pursed lips means yes. “Just a response.” Hearing that made me feel irritated.

“It’s not funny. Those three did this to you because of your own badness, right?

Have you ever felt sorry for what you’ve done? Seriously!”

“I feel sorry. Don’t you think cycling like this is truly repenting?” “No, it’s not a fraction of what was done in the past.”

"That's right...." The beautiful woman's voice was soft and she squinted her eyes in fear. I lifted my face and gave a sermon.

“If just riding your bike along means you’re ashamed of what you’ve done, then when you try to hurt someone, you just have to coax them like this.”

“Hmm, it seems like Sky misunderstood. I’m sorry. I’ll try to approach you more.”

Approaching me? Huh!

“Go die, Sky. That will make me breathe easier. Because it’s so uncomfortable sharing oxygen with you. And if you really feel sorry for yourself, the best thing to do is not to fight back against my friend. Accept the consequences of your own stupidity.”

I took just two steps away and I turned around to shout again.

"And don't let me find out that you're thinking of getting revenge on my

friends."

My last sentence was all the annoyance I had. I acted smart and shook it off, stepping away like that. But I knew that I missed out on the comfort of sitting on the back of a pillion without having to carry heavy stuff.

For the sake of my pride, I had to do it. Is there anyone who has grown up and is willing to sit on the back of a pillion with someone who has hurt us?

Not even looking back makes it impossible to know what expression the person being criticized is making.

And instead of walking to the pool to vent my feelings to my best friend, I frowned in confusion when I saw a kid named Luk Nai crawling out of the pool, soaking wet and exhausted, suddenly running towards me, looking panicked.

"Phi Jeans! Phi Jeans is drowning!"

"Ha?"

"I said that Phi Jeans drowned! Your friend drowned, do you understand?!"

Another exciting situation has popped up. I knew that Jeans and that girl were a little bit of an enemy, meaning that Jeans was jealous of her. But I don't know what they were talking about before the girl started freaking out that Jeans was going to slap her. She must have been overthinking it.

Then, the kid fell into the water because she tripped over her own feet and drowned. And Jeans, who just happened to be a good person, dived in to save her. Unfortunately, she was a bad guy. So I got kicked in the chin by the little girl's foot when I went down to help her. That kid didn't mean to.

It was hard for me. I had to run and jump into the water to help my friend, my heart was beating fast and pounding, and I was soaking wet. I had to wait in front of the hospital room even though I didn't have a good immune system.

The other three of us ganged up to say Luk Nai was serious and ordered her to keep watch over Jeans because she passed out. Four was the leader in dividing up the responsibilities, telling Fang to go back and tell the university that Jeans might be admitted for one night.

Four, the one who gave the order, would go and arrange for a request to stay in a special room. I became the one who was being bullied again.

My two friends told me to go back to the dorm to take a shower, wash my hair, and rest. They were afraid that I would get sick, and they didn't want me to stay here for long. I insisted on keeping watch over Jeans, but Four insisted that Luk Nai was responsible for that part.

As if haunted by a ghost, I walked out before reaching the exit, just one intersection away, I saw a familiar Chinese-looking woman in a casual outfit, Sky, the evil one. She came to the hospital with a light brown backpack on one side, walking with a straight face, straight to the inpatient building. She didn't see me or even pay attention to her surroundings.

What is Sky doing here?

This time, it seems like she didn't come to tease me. She probably came to find someone she knows better. I just don't know who.

Um...

Never mind, that's her business.

@ Dormitory D of the university

Jeans woke up from her unconsciousness a few moments after I got back. She called to tell me and thanked me for helping her. She now has a cast on her neck. She plans to be discharged from the hospital tomorrow. I lay staring at the ceiling after hanging up the phone, feeling like I had something I wanted to know, but I wasn't sure what I should do to quench my curiosity.

That's right. It’s Sky's business. When I was alone and quiet, I wondered why she was going to the hospital today. Even though I told myself I didn't need to know about that evil girl, I still grabbed my phone and turned on the internet.

Chirawannon

Sky's surname was searched in the search box.

The history of the tycoon, or simply called her father, appeared, a list of companies and the names of family members. She has two other siblings, an older brother who is 23 years old and has a degree from abroad, and a younger brother who is 15 years old and is studying at a famous international school. She is the middle child. It is a perfect family, like a soap opera that has the qualities that a main character should have.

I don't see any connection to going to the hospital or even about you studying in the faculty you chose. You said you did it for me... I'm going to vomit.

Rrrrr!

Your request to send a message from **Sky of Ms. Bear**: Hello, Luk Mee. Today, Sky went out of the university and is about to return. Do you want to eat anything?

What is the name of the new Facebook that you used to chat with me? Which crazy Sky belongs to Ms. Bear? Are you referring to me specifically? Or do you mean bears in the forest or mountains? I wanted to block you like I did with your old Facebook, but my hands were itching to curse back more, so I pressed accept.

Luk Mee, Baby Bear: Stop bothering me.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Bored of Carbonara?

Baby Bear: Bored

Sky of Ms. Bear: Then I'll find something delicious to bring to the dorm. Baby Bear: I'm bored with you.

Baby Bear: Stop sending me messages. If you send me messages again, I'll block you. If I see you, I won't talk to you. If I see you from afar, I'll walk away. And if possible, please change your Facebook name. It's disgusting.

Sky read it and went silent, no response. It might be because of the order not to send messages. I typed another one. Even though I gave an ultimatum, I felt a little embarrassed when I saw the other party read it and didn't reply. It was like I was talking to myself. So I decided...

Baby Bear: Do you understand all that I typed?

And she replied without leaving me feeling anxious for long. Sky of Ms. Bear: Sky understands.

This way, I can finally fall asleep without any lingering. I turn off the bedside lamp, pull the soft and comfortable blanket up to cover my body, and don't forget to cover Beebee. She falls into my arms, helping me feel sleepy. Or maybe it's just my imagination. Anyway, I still love this doll.

I hoped that I would continue dreaming about hugging Sky from crying so that I would know more. But I ended up dreaming about the tom yum hot pot I had the day before. Oh my god.

The next morning, Jeans was discharged from the hospital as a tough guy with thick skin. She also asked to remove the albino sclerotherapy ring around her neck, much to the relief of her friends.

After noon, Four, Fang, and I were called to help make a welcoming booth for freshmen. Our faculty had a plan to take freshmen to the beach. Of course, there had to be a game booth. The third and second years came to help out under the faculty building to take care of this part. Jeans disappeared to the mall to get her broken phone fixed after falling into the water and hasn't returned yet.

"Lukmee, go buy some more paper."

My activist Mind told me as she pulled out a bunch of coins from her pocket.

“At the document shop next to Building 84, I brought 10 large white sheets. They have to be white only, don’t bring any other color.”

"Using so many things is not environmentally friendly."

"Tell your fellow species to stop eating eucalyptus."

I tugged the right corner of my mouth and smiled sarcastically. It seemed so bold in telling me to talk to a koala bear, but I was too lazy to continue the joke, so I turned to ask who had a bicycle. It turned out that none of them had one. In the end, I had to walk with my shoulders slumped to the photocopy shop. Then something that made me forget my tiredness happened.

“White paper, huh? It’s all gone. A freshman just bought it all.”

"Yes?"

"The person who just passed by you, try asking to buy some."

If it means the shoulder-length student who passed me by the door of the shop, it means that I could run and ask for it, bargain and buy it. But is there really a choice to just run? I don't want to do anything to my heart. My body that is waiting for a change has to work hard often. But there is no choice. I thanked the male shop owner and clenched my fists to force myself to run and look for the first-year student.

There he is, walking and talking on the phone not far away, carrying a stack of paper rolls.

"Hey, Hey!"

The shoulder-length freshman student was startled, looked left and right and saw me waving at her to stop. She was stunned. She hung up the phone before walking over to me, almost sitting down because she was tired.

"What's wrong?"

I held back my breath and slowly said, “Can I buy 10 sheets of paper?”

“Paper? It’s not mine, sis. My roommate asked me to buy it for her.”

"What are you going to do with your friend?"

“I think it’s a crane. I see people folding them and putting them in jars every day.”

"Can't I really buy it?" Because if I told Mind that it was out of stock, she would have me go out and buy it anyway. Our booth has to be finished in time for the freshmen welcoming party at the beach. "Okay, okay."

"Then let's talk to my friend." The speaker couldn't make up her mind, so she called her roommate. After waiting for a moment, she spoke in a voice, "Hey, there's a girl who asked me to sell some of the big sheets of paper that you asked me to buy. Would you like to sell 10 sheets for her?" The other person took a long time to think about it.

"Then you can talk to her yourself." The younger sister with shoulder length hair handed me the phone. I didn't want to talk to someone I wasn't close to, but if I could buy it, it would be better than having to hunt for it at other stores, which the university was too big to seal.

“Hello, younger sister. I have to use them to make a booth for the Faculty of

Management’s freshmen welcoming activity. Can I buy just 10 sheets?”

There was silence for a moment before she gave a short reply, [Yes]. Huh...that voice sounds familiar.

But never mind.

"Did you give it to me?"

[Yes]

"Okay, okay. Thank you, younger sister. " I returned the phone to the owner.

"My friend agreed to resell it."

"Oh, she just told me not to give it to her. When I talked to her, she told me to ignore it."

"I don't know."

"What the hell? I'm confused about it."

The person standing in front of me ruffled her hair in confusion, took the phone back and gave in, counted out 10 sheets of paper as requested, I paid the first year student and rolled it up. This paper was difficult to carry back to the building for my friends. We sat together and played art until almost 9:00 p.m. when Jeans called to say she would take me to the dorm. She didn't want me to walk far.

"Did Sky bother you today?" My suspicious friend asked me while I was in her car. The passenger seat was my usual spot.

"No, she disappeared."

“Good, I don’t trust her.”

"Jeans, you're not planning on doing anything to it again... right?"

"Why? Are you soft-hearted?"

“No,” I quickly denied. “I just don’t want you to cause trouble again. Isn’t your father scolding you?”

“...” The unavoidable truth: Recently, Jeans have been under special scrutiny lately.

If she makes another scandal, this car might be confiscated in the blink of an eye. She loves it so much. Suddenly, I thought of something.

“That’s right. We haven’t used the barbecue restaurant card that Mind gave us yet. Let’s go eat there today.”

“Which one is good? I want to eat."

"Do you want to eat?"

"Okay."

“Keep the card first. This Saturday is Chat’s birthday. He’s treating the whole room to a buffet. Didn’t you read the group chat or something?”

"It's not open at all."

Chat is the son of the owner of a big buffet restaurant a few kilometers from the university. He's always generous when celebrating. I like his seafood sauce. It's delicious. Lately, I've been thinking about so much that I haven't checked the news. Maybe I've been busy. But of course, our whole group is going. Jeans said she'd drop me off at the dorm after we're done eating.

And who would have thought that I would accidentally meet Sky's younger brother and learn more about her there?

**Chapter 6 : *Just Some Comforting Words***

Saturday

7:41 p.m.

Chat's birthday arrived. Four, Fang and I took a motorcycle taxi to get here together. The motorcycle arrived at the shop at around 7:00 PM. The other friends were already sitting at the extra-long table waiting. I couldn't help myself when I smelled the fragrant smell of the food. There were only four chairs left, just right. The heroine of the event was the one who came the latest.

Actually, no. I was waiting for Fang to finish his part-time job at the store. "Hey, you didn't even wait for the store to close," Chat, who was with his male friend, shouted and teased.

“No matter when we come, we can eat until the restaurant loses money,” Fang replied with a laugh, sitting down opposite me and checking to see if she brought the bag of hot curry. Wow, she’s amazing. She purposely took it home to eat the next meal.

"Lukmee, don't drink alcohol," Jeans, who chose to sit next to me, warned me with concern, her voice firm and stern.

"Just a little bit. It's okay."

"Half of a glass"

"Isn't it too little?" I made a face of disapproval and shook my head. I knew she would be watching me all the time. My friends or my mother wouldn't know. The people in the group would grill squid and shrimp for me all the time. Even if they knew I liked something, they would help put it on a plate for me. I liked being treated like this, but if I could choose, I would rather not have any illnesses and not be carried by anyone. I can't just give credit for my illness. My cuteness also plays a part in why everyone likes me.

"Oh, Sifun, you weakling!"

A loud noise echoed through the air from the next table, causing many people at our table to turn to look. There were four or five young men and women wearing international school uniforms sitting there. The owner of the loud shouting just now nodded his head and raised one hand as if to apologize for being noisy. He was a young man with a clear face and cropped hair, which he covered up by turning to hand my friend a glass of beer. His hair was so long that if he had been at a normal school, he would have definitely gotten a haircut.

I ignored the group of kids even though they looked like they were too young to be hanging out. If I tried to stop them, they would still be accused of being unreasonable. They stood there pouring me soda until I sighed. Being prevented from tasting alcohol

“Grilled shrimp and lime soda go well together,” she shrugged, then poured herself and the other two friends a nice, cold beer. I shook my head in exhaustion, reluctantly picked up the glass, clinked the rim with my friends, and put it down, turning back to the shrimp on my plate.

**"Sifun!"**

Once again, a voice disturbed my eating. But this time, it was not the same young boy with a shaved head. It was a familiar woman's voice that sounded harsh no matter how I listened. I turned, thinking for a moment that it was her. For just a split second, my ears recognized the voice correctly.

"That's Sky," Fang said in a displeased tone. Jeans quickly turned to look and frowned, ready to go and cause trouble. My hand grabbed my friend's arm to stop her.

“Calm down, Jeans. She didn’t come to us.”

Sky probably didn't even know we were sitting here. She focused her attention on the guy. A young man with long crew cut hair is drinking beer. The handsome young man puts down his glass just in time. His eyes widened when he saw Sky standing in front of him with a serious expression, her gaze filled with anger and fierceness.

**"Come talk to me, Sifun."**

I don't want to guess about her, but I think I'm not wrong. It's possible that Sifun is her younger brother who is 15 years old and is studying at a famous international school according to the history of the tycoon's children. Right now, Sifun is avoiding his sister's eyes. His face is pale. Finally, Sky drags his younger brother who is taller than a fifteen-year-old but not quite as tall as her and takes him to clear the area away from here.

"Are you turning to eating children?" Fang said jokingly. Four also laughed along.

"Never mind. I don't have anything to do with that." Jeans intentionally cut the story about our encounter with Sky earlier from her list.

Coincidence seemed intentional. Suddenly, the person next to me had a weak neck and elbowed a glass of liquor, spilling it onto my lap. Oh my god! It was like a bear peeing on its own. The person next to me who caused it was quickly dragged home by her friends because they were afraid of disaster at Chat's birthday party. I got up and told everyone that I was going to clean up in the bathroom.

But...

"I don't trust that Sky is around here. I'll go with you," Jeans said in a tone of distrust of the owner of the name.

I didn't object because it would be nice to have a friend walk with me. The two of us separated from the table. The bathroom was at the very back of the shop. Even though there was a light, it was really quiet. It was at that moment that Jeans' phone rang. Her mother was calling. She told me to go inside so that she could stand and talk quietly with her mother here, claiming that she was there to do a report with her friends.

Even though I thought it would be completely quiet inside, I heard two people arguing behind the bathroom. I could hear every word clearly. "What do you want from me? When you were my age, I heard you caused even more trouble than this." The voice was dusty. I was quite sure.

"But I don't travel around like you." Sky's tone sounded dissatisfied, and it seemed to be getting more and more dissatisfied.

"Just going out at night, not causing any trouble to anyone."

“You can say that you don’t cause anyone any trouble. You know deep down that your family is worried. Sometimes you go home and spend time with your friends but don’t have time to go see your mother!”

**“Mom”**

Why did her voice sound so strangely sad when she said those words? Words that sounded like torture, but she had to force herself to speak harshly to her brother at the same time. She turned off the faucet, walked to the exit, and leaned back against the corner of the wall to peer out. It was both of them, really. Sky swallowed, maybe to calm her anger, or maybe she was really stressed.

Sifun turned his face away and said, “I’m not going. Just you and Sai

Chon, go is enough.”

"Sifun!"

"I don't want to go, do you hear me? I don't want to know anything!"

"But I miss you so much."

"..." Sifun fell silent. He looked down at the floor and shook his head to himself before walking away from his sister abruptly, letting my heart hurt again from the strange conversation just now. I couldn't explain it. Why did other people arguing make me feel so sensitive so easily? I looked at Sky again. She was still right there. The pretty girl didn't know that she was being eavesdropped on.

She took out her phone to call someone in this quiet atmosphere. Luck wasn't on my side when I wanted to eavesdrop on someone. She hurried after her brother and spoke to the other end of the phone, so I couldn't hear anything more than that.

10:35 p.m.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Sorry for texting you. Are you sleeping yet, Luk Mee? Sky just wanted to tell you that sleeping late is not good.

My eyes scanned the message Sky had just sent, and then I just let it go like I always do. Chat's birthday party ended at around 10 pm. Jeans drove me to my dorm. I just took a shower and changed into my pajamas, then I sat here combing my hair. My mind was thinking about Sifun and Sky, the siblings whose conversations made me feel sad. What was more profound than that?

Out of the corner of my eye, I glanced at my phone. I stopped combing my hair and picked it up to unlock the screen. Just in time, a new message came in.

Sky of Ms. Bear: I hope you have sweet dreams tonight.

Baby Bear: If you're not in there, it's just a dream.

Was it a mistake to reply like that? Facebook doesn't have a system to cancel messages. After a few seconds, it said that the other person had seen the message. My heart beat softly, just enough to let me know that I was excited. She was typing. The first time I looked at the waves... which indicated that the other person was going to reply soon.

Sky of Ms. Bear: (Smile stickers)

“Huh!”

My throat automatically cursed when I saw how long Sky had been typing. In fact, she was just selecting a smiley sticker to send a reply. I immediately turned off the screen, turned around, and grabbed the comb to brush my hair again. She is really good at this stuff.

The side that makes my heart flutter like this, no matter what the irritating reason is follows.

The day of the off-campus freshmen trip arrived. In the suitcase, there were only clothes and personal medicine. BeeBee was definitely not allowed. I didn't want to see her dirty for no reason. Stuffing her in something would make her uncomfortable. Worse, if she had to stay in the storage compartment, it would smell bad. So squeezing her into the room was the right thing to do.

"Again, I'm meeting that kid again," Jeans complained in annoyance when she found out which bus the ticket on the lottery ticket belonged to.

"Luk Nai?" I asked her name.

"Oh, that's right. Luk Nai name is that?"

"Is this your soulmate? The more you hate her, the more you find her." When Fang teased her like that, Jeans became even more irritated with the results she had found out.

“Enough, it’s annoying.” After she finished speaking, she walked away to talk to someone. I assumed that she was going to ask to exchange the bus that she had to take care of. We are third-year seniors, so we have to form groups and share taking care of the first-year juniors in the bus. As you can see, Jeans got the same car as Nong Luk Nai, the gossip that she was really annoyed with.

"I forgot to buy some snacks. I'll be back soon." Fang suddenly raised her index finger as if she just remembered. She ran to buy some snacks at the faculty cafeteria. I think she didn't forget. It's just that there was a promotion today and Fang was greedy for free and cheap things, so she thought of buying some in bulk.

Four and I were left sitting at the marble table.

My friend, who was ready to fight, looked up from her phone before asking, "Where are you going? Is there anyone else?"

"No."

"Good. Then I'll go to the bathroom first." In the end, I was the only one left.

As I was about to check the list to see if I had brought all the necessities, a bag of some sort was thrust out in front of me. I looked up, thinking it was one of my friends who had bought something for me. But it wasn't. No one in my group would come up behind me and hold up a bag of food like that.

“Take some salmon with you. It’s good for your heart.”

Sky sound!

I turned to look at her fully. Bingo! She smiled sweetly as she leaned closer, her face only a few inches away from mine.

"I think that not seeing each other's faces like this would make Luk Mee less shocked."

"Just being you would shock me."

“Then stop being surprised. Look at the soft flesh of the salmon instead of Sky’s face.”

Your face is too much. Weren't you really shocked when I said that? If it were me, I would have stopped bothering you. This isn't the first time I've shown you such disgust.

“There should be some at the beach, but I think Luk Mee might be more into grilled shrimp or squid, so I bought some for you.”

"Is it poison?"

The beautiful face smiled and shook her head slowly, "No way." “…”

“I put the small notebook back in my bag, turned around outside the circle of chairs to look up at the other person who was not far away, and she didn’t lean in close like she had when she first appeared. “Sky,” the owner of the name, raised both eyebrows as if asking what was wrong. I pursed my lips for a moment before deciding to speak. “When you said you came here just for me, you know that what you said didn’t make sense.”

“I don’t know, but it’s true.”

“Tell me the truth. Why are you circling around me and causing trouble for me?”

“…”

“Just confess it. If it holds enough weight, I promise I’ll be less angry.”

“Why don’t you believe what I said?”

“Don’t you understand, Sky? You’re too evil to change. You’re worse than recycled trash.”

“That’s too bad…”

Suddenly, I feel like I might have spoken a bit too harshly.

“The real reason is…”

The moment the flowers from the golden shower tree fell due to the wind, her long hair that stood in front of me swayed in various directions. I had to squint my eyes and raise my hand to prevent the pieces of flowers from flying into my eyes. However, the other person's eyes seemed to be trying to appear strong, but when I looked at them, I felt only reluctance.

The lyrics of a slow song that I felt like I had heard someone hum a long time ago, echoed in my head.

*All the flowers are gone away*

*[All the flowers are fading away] She has gone away again...*

*[That woman herself might be fading away as well.]*

Sky forced a smile as if to comfort her, saying that what I said to her was nothing to her. The voice she uttered was the same voice that I had heard someone say.

"Because Sky doesn't want to see anyone fade away, like these flowers that

fall.”

I once heard... When did you sing this song?"

**Chapter 7 : *Try To Trust it.***

"I went and investigated. The grilled shrimp behind the hotel is really delicious."

Mind walked towards our group with a sour expression, wanting to eat seafood. But the boss ordered us to control the freshmen.

Sister Sa is the eldest of the third years, so she is respected even though she is not the head scout. She dropped out due to personal issues, but she is someone who can be relied on. And the person in power, Sister Sa, told us to take care of the first years all day and all night.

Forget about grilled shrimp.

“Give up your hopes, Mind. The boss has already assigned us a job. And that shop you mentioned must be expensive per person.”

Fang, who was lying on a rented beach chair, said as she waved her hands and pulled her hat down to shield her eyes from the sun.

Is there anyone like Mind who wouldn't push it further?

“We can sneak off to you when the freshmen are already asleep.”

“What’s the big problem? I brought 150 baht.”

"But the best deal is 4 for the price of 3, Fang."

" Same old deal "

"If you don't finish it, you can take it home."

"Four, please give me the money first. I'll pay you back when I get back to

Bangkok."

She immediately changed her mind. Fang is a person who values food, is frugal, and is the stingiest person I have ever met. For vegetables from the garden, if we are going to use them, Fang always recommends that we go and pick them from the plots of the agricultural students. Sometimes they bring a bag and take them home. She is the one who came up with the idea.

In short, Four said she would pay. Of course, if the other two said they were going to eat, the other two in the group would go along with it. Jeans knew that we had plans to escape tonight before she fell asleep and got some fresh air. I rested my head on the recliner again when Mind walked off to invite another group. Out of the corner of my eye, I glanced at the bag containing the box of ready-to-eat salmon. It had traveled several kilometers.

At that time when I reached out my hand to take it from Sky, she looked very happy. My mind was in turmoil. What was Ton thinking? Was this consent for her to continue doing this? My friends in the group didn't wonder much about how I got it. Maybe they hadn't noticed yet because in the bus, they kept teasing the freshmen. I wanted to ignore it and throw it in the trash. The familiar song was playing in my head. And the dream that seemed to hold her like before.

I can't deny that I thought about you the whole time I was on the bus.

*"Because Sky doesn't want to see anyone disappear like those flowers.”*

The tone of her voice was filled with a mix of sadness, heaviness, and remorse. All of it made me freeze for a long time before her. It had been etched in my memory until now that this might be Sky's inner feelings. But now, I just let out a pitiful laugh.

You can't save anyone... no way.

Because weak flowers will fall and fade away, just like I prepared myself to face my own abnormal heart.

The good intentions that came in the form of salmon were picked up by me and opened the box. Four secretly saw it, so she picked it up and tried a piece. I didn't even have time to open my mouth to tell who it was from. "This is delicious. Where did you get it?"

“Uh... I bought it since it came in.” I just didn’t want my friend to choke when she found out who gave it to me. I lied with guilt. Four took another bite while sliding through the screen, chatting on the phone.

So, in conclusion, it's edible, right?

I knew Sky would find something good for me. The soft texture on my tongue told me that it was Grade A salmon. I didn't think she was caring. I just thought it was another way to show off her wealth. How could I look at it in a positive way? Everyone would be suspicious.

Late at night, after finishing the game booth activity with the freshmen, we followed the plan and sneaked to the grilled shrimp restaurant after forcing all the juniors into the room. The atmosphere here is good, meaning the music is not too loud. The sauce is delicious, but the salmon is a real deal when entering. It's still on the tip of my tongue all the time.

I haven't forgiven Sky, I just saw that she was edible and tasted good. As for her, she's still something I despise. We had a good time sneaking in to eat, but the boss found out that we had broken the rules. She called to tell us that a freshman had complained about us drinking alcohol and ordered us to return to the hotel immediately or face punishment.

The whole group was depressed and got a long scolding. Then a kid came and told us again that someone really did buy liquor secretly. So we had to search the room to break up the drinking party. Oh, I forgot to tell you, which room it was, the room of Jeans' rival?

When I'm with a group of friends, I'm not really like this, the kind of person who's grabbing my phone and checking if there's an incoming call. If I'm with a group of friends, who do I have to talk to? I don't know what message I'm waiting for. It's like... Sky texts me to ask how Salmon is, and I say, "Good," or something like that. But she didn't send any contact messages.

The first night was a bit difficult to sleep because I was in the wrong place and I secretly missed Bee Bee. The four of us slept in the same room because there were two double beds.

The second day was not much different from the previous day. It meant boredom, probably because we are not the kind of people who would enjoy activities that are available, except to sit and enjoy the breeze, kick our toes in the sand, walk and touch the foam of the waves, grab our phone, unlock the screen, stare at it for a while, and lock it again. What was the point of doing this? Or is it true that I tell myself that I don't like her, but deep down I’m afraid that she won't like me anymore? **"This is the year's university star."** Sky?

Chat's voice spoke to his group of friends. My body's reaction was to look back, thinking how could Sky have gotten here? Right? No, she didn't come. Chat saw her on the tablet screen that had a live video of a page. A light brown acoustic guitar was on the lap of a person in a female student uniform. Beside her was a man who had often seen food reviews in video clips. He was a third year student.

[Today I'm not here to review food like I usually do, but I'm here to cover a song. Thank you for reaching 40,000 page likes. There was a surprise...] The person waved their hand to Sky who greeted the camera. (Sky, who's the

university star this year, will play the guitar and sing while I play the keyboard. Since we're celebrating, I have to borrow her to get some likes.) I hate myself for almost twisting my neck.

[Hello, it's Sky.]

I hate myself for still looking at that beautiful smiling face.

[I think many people want to hear the sweet voice of this beautiful girl.

Without wasting any time, let's start singing.]

And I hate myself for turning back to the group, but my ears are still waiting to listen intently. The song has a faster tempo, Sky's sweet voice mesmerizes the listeners, so much so that even Chat's group doesn't even think about skipping over it.

*Do you still remember the story of the last day?*

*It's been such a long time since we've been apart.*

*I'm about to meet you from that day we left, and I'm worried. I don't know if you're the same person or if you've changed. I don't know if you're... afraid that your heart won't be the same.*

*I don't dare to think. If I guess wrong, I'll be sorry. I don't know what you're thinking.*

*It's been a long time since I've seen you. Do you miss me?*

*It's been a long time since I've seen you. Do you miss me?*

*Woah... How much I miss you, I'll let you know, I'll jump and hug you and kiss your cheek to let you know I miss you the most, I'll shout out loud how much I miss you,*

*Woah... I miss you so much I can't stop myself*

*I don't know what you're thinking, but I miss you so much.*

***...I don't know what you're thinking. Come give me a hug…***

Not likely.

It's not a phenomenon of being soft-hearted, it's just that I was attracted by the beautiful song. I stopped biting my nails, picked up a glass of soda, tilted it up, and glanced at the person on the tablet who had just finished playing the song.

When she's with a guy, she always smiles brightly for the camera.

[Even though I don't know what you're thinking, I miss you.]

[Eat some delicious salmon.]

“Ugh!”

“Easy, Luk Mee,” Jeans warned me when she saw me choking on water. She held the glass and slowly put it down. No one suspected the cause of my choking because the owner of the page was talking without Sky interrupting. I gave a dry smile and deflected the question to my friend.

[But wait, just now I heard you say something about salmon. Did you intentionally leave a message for someone through a page or not, Sky?]

Don't mention the name, the famous person [an important person...an important person to Sky]

"Who's the important person? Is she your girlfriend?" one of Chat's group exclaimed.

"She's trying to flirt with me. I guess I won't be able to flirt with star again."

"Someone like you, my friend, won't take it. Give up hope."

It was a mistake to date someone like Sky. I might regret it for the rest of my life that I once experienced the evil side of that little brat.

I shook my head from side to side, hoping that would help me forget the song she sang. It turned out that I didn't forget it, but later on, I ended up humming the chorus softly without realizing it.

Sky didn't send any messages like before. So what? Who cares if she's singing with a guy?

And so the second day passed. I didn't sneak off to go hang out at the grilled shrimp restaurant but did my duty to keep watch and not let the freshmen break the rules. I went to bed at almost midnight. Tomorrow we'll go back to the university. Sister Sa said that this trip might not be fun. The freshmen aren't that close yet and are also a little scared. But the trip near the end of the semester will definitely be fun because we'll probably be closer now. Which means there's still another round.

“Boring, going back to a mountain of work again.”

Jeans complained while packing her bags, looking bored with the world until she got on the bus to supervise the kids. It was really boring because besides going around in circles on the bus, we just sat there with a serious face. On the way back, I got a little carsick. When we arrived at our destination, Jeans volunteered to walk me to the dorm. It would be more accurate to say that she walked me all the way to my room.

"Luk Mee"

“Huh?” I replied, stopping my hand from closing the door.

"Sky didn't fight back or take it to heart about being ganged up on. I think it's strange."

If she knew that bastard was still contacting me frequently on Facebook or showing up with salmon, Jeans would definitely be furious and annoyed with Sky. Moreover, I have given orders that she absolutely cannot take revenge.

“It’s not strange. When she grows up, she’ll probably become more cowardly,” I tried to make an excuse for her.

"It's only getting worse."

"Don't even think about it. It's just trash."

Social scum? I feel like I said this in anger a long time ago, but I can't remember many details and I can't finish my words. Never mind. Thank you, Jeans, for not being bothered and letting me rest.

I got to come back and breathe in the atmosphere of my own room and then lay down and hugged my Bee Bee... What feels the best? Letting go of the homework that was left over for now, My stomach clenched from the car made me decide.

Sleeping like an idiot before falling asleep, waking up again with a groggy mind wondering if it's already the next day. Looking at the time on the clock face.

6:28 p.m.

It's almost nighttime, so all the restaurants must be closed. I probably entrusting my stomach to 7-Eleven food as usual. I sit up and stretch, leave my room with the fluffy one again, and walk leisurely to the convenience store. Today's special menu is stir-fried chicken with holy basil and fried egg in a box.

Hearing two women walking in and complaining about their internship at the hospital, I suddenly remembered that this place was very close to the nurses' dormitory. The more I hated it, the closer it seemed. Of course, we were in this university. The mistake was that you studied here.

After shopping, I intentionally walked out to withdraw money from the ATM in front of 7-Eleven because I had four twenty-baht bills left in my wallet. At that moment, a window on the second floor of the children's nursing ward opened, and I met the girl I least wanted to meet.

She didn't see me here.

She just hung a folded crane mobile on the window. Her fingertip stroked the largest paper bird on the end of the mobile. She stared at it as if thinking for a moment. She let out a breath, releasing something inside.

Wait a minute, a crane?

Don't tell me that familiar voice I used to call to ask for paper that day...

Oh my god!

**Chapter 8 : *Sky Reveals its True Nature***

I went back to my room, feeling hurt at myself for unintentionally speaking nicely to Sky on the phone that day. I called her "Nong" (younger sister), and thanked her again. I wondered why her voice sounded familiar. I didn't know that the person I was talking to was her, but then... her short-haired friend said that at first she refused to sell me the paper, but after talking to me she changed her words. It could be easily interpreted that she knew it was me.

Oh my god, you're so stupid, Luk Mee.

Rrrrr!

Sky of Ms. Bear: [Hello Sticker]

Sky of Ms. Bear: Coming back from the sea tired, do you want something to eat?

"Heh!" My throat automatically let out a sound, my fingers typing a reply with my pursed lips.

I'm annoyed.

Luk Mee, Baby Bear : Why, if I want to eat something, will you go and get it for me?

Sky of Ms. Bear : Yes, Sky will go and get it.

Baby Bear : But I don't want anything from you. How about asking about those 10 pieces of paper?

It's better not. Just forget about it and keep doing the book. It's not that hard. It's like I never spoke nicely to you.Another message from Sky said something like if she changes her mind, gets hungry late at night, or wants to eat something, she can just text me. I ignored her. In fact, it's called trying to ignore her.

Turning off communication devices is the easiest thing to do when you don't want to be distracted by someone.

*She's an important person...she's an important person to Sky.*

But that sentence popped up before I could fall asleep. I closed my eyes and forced myself to sleep. The song she played on the guitar appeared in my dream along with the face of the owner of the sweet voice. I dreamed of Sky when she was young again. The strange thing was that the evil ringleader I often dreamed of doing evil things to, tonight I dreamed of Sky tilting her head to give me a sweet smile. Luk Mee in my dream looked at her quietly. Then that face changed into the current Sky who was both more grown up and more beautiful.

What a crazy dream!

The next day

“I’ll have one glass of bubble milk tea.”

Today I don't have morning classes. I just woke up and ordered something sweet to fill my body at the coffee shop. Because it was past seven o'clock, the students were still out of sight and there were hardly any walking by. While I was scanning the board for this month's promotions from the shop, I heard the door is open. What an annoying coincidence.

"One glass of orange juice, please."

Sky, it’s Sky again who makes my sweet place so boring. I thought that just looking away and not paying attention while waiting for the milk tea would help. No, a sweet voice spoke up, but not to me.

"How much is this one?"

"You mean this one?" The waitress who was decorating the delicious pearls looked up and asked Sky, then pointed at me. "60 baht."

"Include yours."."

Look, she made me turn around and give her an annoyed look right then and there, but she turned around and smiled sweetly on her face.

"Luk Mee can also order some dessert."

“No need to choose, I can pay for mine.”

"I just want to pay you."

"Look at my mouth. **don't - have to."**

“But-”

“Here.” Three twenty-baht bills were shoved into the hands of the person who had just finished speaking. Before I could finish my sentence, I grabbed my freshly finished glass of milk tea and took a sip, slapping it on the person I hated once more. “You think that doing this over and over again will make up for your sins, right? Don’t be so good at spending money.”

I hate it so much, I hate it so much.

"Remember that, you bastard."

"..." Sky silently lowered her head to accept the insult.

Who would have thought that something even crazier would come the next morning?

As soon as I opened the balcony door, intending to hang the clothes before going to school, I saw a woman and a bicycle waiting downstairs. She seemed to have been looking up and waiting for me to open it for a long time. The owner of the beautiful face waved her arms before shouting with a smile, not caring about the surroundings.

"Luk Mee, let Sky ride you there!"

wing!

My hand slid the door open and immediately closed the curtains. What the hell is this? How far are you going to go to buy it? If you can't buy me bubble milk tea, then ride your bike to wait in front of the dorm and deliver it? Jeans is coming. I'll pick it up in no more than five minutes. If we meet, it'll be a problem.

I picked up my phone and sent a chat to the person downstairs.

Baby Bear: Go far away. Someone's going to deliver it.

The other party read it and replied immediately.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Who?

Baby Bear: Don't bother me. But since you know you're useless, hurry up and get lost.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Open the door a bit.

Baby Bear : Why?

She was quiet, so I secretly pulled the curtain aside to see if the person had gone away from this building. Sky was still there, looking up, waiting for me to open the door as requested. It was really annoying. Okay, open it, go out and confront it and end it.

"Stay here. We can talk face to face." Oh, shit!

Why are you talking so loud? You're on the top floor, so you can't talk so loudly without caring about people walking by. I raised my finger and gave her a confused look before pointing at my phone so we could chat.

“I bought you your favorite food and you said I was only good at paying.

When I used my energy to exchange, you chased me away. You’re such a lovely person, why are you so cruel?” Are you admiring me? I'm really cute but I'm mean to only you. You should know that.

"Wait there."

“Have you agreed to go with me?”

“No, I’ll go clean up after I’m done hanging the clothes.” She was so excited, smiling with hope. The pretty girl nodded and rested her arms on the handlebars of her bicycle. Her eyes stared at me as I carried the basket of clothes. “Why are you staring? Look away!”

She showed a puzzled expression but turned away without making any more complaints. It was difficult for her to hang up the clothes because she was afraid that Jeans would arrive again. It took her more than three minutes to walk down the stairs and leave the dorm to stand in front of the person who had put up the bike stand and was preparing to drop her off.

"Let's go and clean it up."

“No, because Jeans already made an appointment to pick me up. And even if no one picks me up, I won’t go with someone I can’t trust like you. No matter how hard I try, I’ll hate you even more. So remember, you can compliment me on how cute I am, but don’t bother me anymore. It’s even better if you don’t even show me your face.”

"If I do that... how will there ever be a day when Luk Mee will stop being angry at Sky?"

“…”

"Or is it true that in your heart you never thought of forgiving Sky from the beginning?"

“Maybe so. Imagine if it were you. Would you forgive someone who doesn’t care about their own life or death?”

“Can I please apologize again?”

“…”

“If you’re not soft-hearted today, it’s okay. Sky will come again tomorrow, and that means the following days as well if Luk Mee is still hard hearted.”

“…”

“I’m going to class first. Sky has classes until the afternoon. But if you need anything, you can contact me anytime.”

The persistent woman finally left my dorm room. She kept quiet because she didn't know what to say next. Deep down, she made me feel uneasy. Especially when she said she would try harder in the future, my heart felt strangely hot inside.

In the end, was I really that cruel?

After finishing school, my aunt called me to tell me the progress of my parents' trip to Sweden.

[Luk Mee, your parents sent you some stuff from overseas. They said they would be back in time for your birthday. They were just afraid that the

present would be late, so they sent it in advance. Auntie has sent them to your dorm address.]

“Did you send it to the dorm? What is it?...”

"Luk Mee, who signed for the items for you, please hurry and move them up to your room. They're blocking the walkway."

My parents always buy me big things for my birthday. Last year it was a bookcase, the year before it was a wardrobe. But they should know that they just sent me a desk earlier this year, so why did they send me another one? And there are boxes the size of beer crates stacked on top of them.

They must be heavy. I really need to rearrange my room.

[Auntie quickly forwarded it to Luk Mee.)

"Thank you, Auntie." But my dorm isn't ready at all...

[Okay, that's all for now. I'm going to go talk to the neighbor first.] "Yes"

The other end of the line hung up. I sighed, not knowing how to bring these things up. Anyway, the dorm caretaker wasn't responsible for this and definitely wouldn't do it. My friends in the group were also going home. I didn't want to disturb them. What should I do?

If you need anything, feel free to contact me anytime.

Sky shouldn't even be a thought. Not at all. There aren't many options. In fact, there aren't any. I wouldn't be able to carry all of this up there by myself, with my body getting tired and weak. If I'm going to try and keep on offering myself, then I'll just trade my strength.

Luk Mee, Baby Bear : Here

Baby Bear: You want to show your face, right? Come help me carry my stuff, Sky.

Sky of Ms. Bear: At Luk Mee’s dorm?

Baby Bear: Yeah, hurry up.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Sure. In ten minutes, Sky will be out of school.

Sky of Ms. Bear: [Cat holding a heart sticker]

Intending to find fault if she was late, Sky came a few minutes early. She ran over and parked her bike next to the dorm, walked in with a satisfied smile at being useful, and asked, “Where’s your stuff?”

“That,” I paused, my hand sliding down to play the Tamagotchi game on my phone, and nodded, pointing at the large, flat box sitting next to several other heavy-looking boxes. “All of those are mine. Take them up to my room.”

"Does that mean if I give it to you, will you accept me as a friend on

Facebook?"

“No, I just can’t carry it myself, so I’ll just find someone who likes to show up. But if there’s an exchange, then no.”

“You don’t have to negotiate.”

The one who failed to negotiate smiled faintly. Just accepting the message request was already a great favor. Accepting the friend request? Just dreaming. She walked over and picked up a box. The weight made her rose-red lips purse, but she tried to turn around and put on an arrogant smile.

"Where is Lukmee’s room? Take it."

“5th floor, room 503. I’ll open the door for you. Come on, follow me.”

I said calmly, walking up the stairs first. Out of the corner of my eye, I saw the bad university star, hesitating whether to take another box, which was smaller, first. As for that part, it was her decision. She just had to carry it all up.

The door to the room was opened. In the meantime, I pushed the laundry basket to the corner of the room so that it wouldn't look too messy, for the sake of a good image. Sky gradually brought the birthday gift boxes from far away to place on me, one by one. I sat down on the bed, rolling my eyes, thinking to myself, "You're being a spoiled brat. If you really want to prove yourself as a good person, then bring several boxes at a time."

When the desk box was lifted and half dragged up and thrown onto the wall, the person who showed up sighed in relief that the burden was over. It's over? Dream on, young lady of a tycoon.

“This”

“Hm?” The beautiful eyebrows raised in question.

“See what the last piece you brought is? It’s a table. So assemble it. I can’t assemble it myself.”

"Sky can't assemble it either."

"…"

"But Sky will try to assemble it for you, Luk Mee." The owner of the beautiful face's voice lowered, not daring to displease me.

I shrugged to indicate, “If you want to do it, hurry up and do it,” and went to unpack the other boxes to see what was inside. My parents had sent me souvenirs and room decorations, and they were beautiful. Too bad I wasn’t in the mood to decorate the dorm right now because there were a lot of bugs bothering me. Sky picked up the English manual and read the instructions. She was about to slowly sit down on the chair when I suddenly protested.

“Don't sit on the chair. Sit on the floor.”

"Why?"

"It's bad luck. If you sit on the floor, you can still clean it."

“Okay, it’s fine.” The beautiful face clearly looked downcast.She sat down on the floor as requested.

When I'm in a group of toxic media friends, my mouth is so vicious. The more I know that Sky won't dare do anything to me, the more arrogant I become.

Someone had become nothing but air in the room. Every action, whether it was picking up a piece of the table to look at it, trying to assemble it, or tilting her head and scratching her neck in confusion, was under my watchful eye.

I just pretended not to care, and I followed the news of the celebrity couples in the smart blue bird world, Twitter.

One Twitter user gave me a small chuckle with his name and bio, and the college-star gave me a curious look.

“What?” I asked firmly.

“No.” Even though she answered like that and lowered her head to focus on the screws, she still asked without looking up.

“Who are you talking to?”

"Sweetheart"

Her pretty lips smiled slightly as she picked up the manual and read it.

“Luk Mee doesn’t have a platform."

I don't want to give up just because you've found out everything about me. She laughed in her throat and smiled. "No matter where you find out, it's not always true. Do you know what fake news is?"

“…”

Born as a black hole, I don't know, it's because Sky is silent, not saying anything, keeping her face expressionless, her mouth not even twitching up to smile. I glanced at the elemental air more often, but the elemental air turned me, the owner of the room, into the elemental air instead.

When she had almost finished building the table, she said she needed a screwdriver to tighten the nuts. She said it so shortly and emotionlessly that I had to tell her to go downstairs and borrow someone to tighten the nuts for me, and make it perfect. She just kept quiet and continued as I told her to do.

It's so awkward. Did I accidentally say something harsh? No.

"Hey, you can sit on the table. The bad luck thing is a catchy phrase."

"It's okay, it's almost done."

"Good..."

In less than ten minutes, it was done as promised. The good quality table was assembled and ready to be used next to my old messy one. Sky picked up the light brown backpack, the same one she had taken to the hospital, and slung it over her shoulder. Unexpectedly, I thought she was going to say goodbye, but she suddenly walked towards the door quietly.

Never mind her. I was going to thank her for helping me, but I didn't want to wait to receive it myself. The next day, I analyzed in advance that Sky would never come to pick me up to go to school... I guess so I called Jeans to pick me up in front of the dorm as usual. Today, Jeans came late because her mom scolded her. She was upset because she found out that we went to Chat's shop that day because her mom happened to see the group photo on Facebook. Oh well, we forgot to take care of each other.

"Are you going?"

A bicycle stopped in front of me sitting on a long chair. My heart thumped again when I realized it was Sky, who I thought was upset because she was angry at me for something. But she still showed up as she had promised, even though her face was completely expressionless and not very happy.

“I won’t go,” I replied, breathing slowly to calm my heart.

"Waiting for someone?"

"It's none of your business."

"Are you waiting for Jeans or waiting for your boyfriend?"

"I said it's none of your business, don't be picky."

My best friend, Jeans, who looked like she was looking for trouble, pulled over a few meters away. That was when I knew that Jeans was going to get out and start acting all over Sky. It was true. Jeans sped up and glared at the first-year nursing student who was looking at me.

"What's your business with my friends?" That's right, Jeans asked, ready for battle at any moment.

"I just want to drop off the Lukmee and ask who she was waiting for."

"Go away!" Jeans hated Sky like crazy. In the past, she was forced to be the one to apologize all the time. Even though she never apologized, the hatred was still burning in her heart. When both her parents and the teacher were on the side of the tycoon's daughter, it was no wonder that when she grew up, she wanted to suppress her back.

The fake first-year avoided Jeans's gaze, not wanting to cause trouble, and turned her head, intending to ride away as if she had failed to buy me as usual.

However...

“Your efforts to enter nursing school were in vain. I’m sorry.” Oh...

I think that Jeans just picked on the issue of Sky getting into this faculty without thinking too deeply about it. My friend's foul mouth always picks on people, but if you look at it, it's not that harsh. It's not so harsh that it would motivate the person being criticized to stop their bike and then turn around and walk towards us with resentment. But the person being criticized already did that.

Sky was angry at Jeans. That's what I could feel.

“What’s wrong with you? Are you pissed?”

"I didn't do anything in vain."

"It's a waste. Even though you're no better than me, you've always bullied the weak. You're a scumbag, a tattletale, a pack of dogs. How do you feel when you get it back?"

"Umm...Jeans is more..." I interrupted softly because I couldn't find the words to end it. My friend was the type of person who was too hard to stop and just go. But it was too late. Jeans smiled pitifully and spoke in a sarcastic tone.

**"If I had a child like you, If I would be your mother, I would die of a broken heart."**

!!!

In the blink of an eye, Sky slapped the left cheek of the unsuspecting Jeans. My friend was instantly furious when she realized that she had been bluffed. A fight would have definitely ensued if it hadn't been for a security guard shouting, "What's going on? Is there a problem, student?" Before I could even yell at her or my heart would have been beating faster.

"Your mother is here!"

"Your mother, you damn Sky, has revealed her true colors."

Jeans' gaze was filled with hatred, and I could tell that Sky would be ganged up on again in the near future, without a doubt. But the situation changed when the one who had always given in spoke up.

"Oh, that's right. That's my nature. Oh...don't forget that I've sued you and always won."

The beautiful face smiled.

**"Wait for me, Jeans. You'll definitely come and kneel to me and apologize."**

Sky... Even though I thought she had changed.

**Chapter 9 : *Don't be soft-hearted. Remember that.***

@VIP Chinese Restaurant

"Please come. Mr. Sai Chon is waiting." Oh my gosh!

What am I doing? Nodding to the young waiter who was sliding the door open to the private dining room? Are you crazy? I'm not the one Sky's brother made an appointment with. Behind the solid sliding door, there was the family of the tycoon, ‘Chirawannon’, all together with green faces.

I have to go back in the afternoon.....

09.21 a.m.

Even though she didn't say it out loud, didn't show that she was worried, I had enough of a feeling that deep down, the person closest to her was standing there smiling. She had been talking less and tapping her fingers rhythmically on the desk for almost half an hour since class started, her face expressionless as she stared at the images projected from the classroom's projector.

“Worried about Sky?” I whispered, looking straight ahead as if I was intent on studying.

“Honestly, yes.”

“What do you think she’ll do?”

“I can’t avoid telling my parents like before. This matter will reach my mother’s ears first.”

Jeans’ mother and Sky’s father were partners in the same company. For many years, there was no reason to order Jeans to apologize. It happened. It was no wonder that Jeans felt guilty about her previous actions.

But with Sky…

Finally, I've gotten over my old nature. She's still the evil person I used to know.

I was stupid enough a few days ago to think that I was sometimes cruel to her. But... when I think about it from another perspective, it's not fair to her at all, to always be the one being wronged without being able to fight back.

However, I shook off that crazy thought and focused on siding with the first person in the group. Jeans would definitely have her car confiscated and be punished if her parents found out. A gang-bang was no small matter. I was worried. My heart skipped a beat. Seeing that my body was starting to feel unwell, I tried to relax and decided that I would talk to Jeans directly after school.

"Jeans, please take me to the dorm."

"Yes"

Then I waited for the time to sit in the car to talk to each other. I didn't want to reach the ears of the hot-tempered Four and the violent Fang. When it was time to finish school and separate from the other two friends, I asked as soon as I got into the passenger seat.

"What are you going to do about this morning?"

"Release"

"I know you're stressed."

“There’s nothing I can do. Besides, I was already mentally prepared for the day they called her to gang up on me. But there’s no way I’m going to bow down to her.”

“…”

The atmosphere in the car was not conducive to further conversation, so I decided it would be better to stay quiet. Seeing that Jeans was focused on the road ahead of me, I picked up my phone to see if Sky had sent me any messages. It was blank. Was Sky angry with me too? She must be. I scolded her this morning.

"Then for the remaining half day, will you just roll around in the dorm?"

"Well... where do you want me to go?"

Standing there, she shook her head slowly and picked up her phone before turning it on speakerphone so we could hear her. She added in a voice.

"Four, have you left the city yet? Is Fang with you? I've changed my plan. Let's just get drunk together."

I thought so.

I don't want to encourage a drunken party before noon. What can you do when Jeans drives off campus to buy some booze, and the four of us get drunk? This time, she said I could drink too, but not too much. This is a terrible solution. No, it's not even a solution at all. Isn't it just a way to get drunk so you can forget about getting scolded by your mom?

“Jeans, they don’t help,” I told her as I poured the liquor into a glass of ice.

The audience raised their hands.

"I know. I was stupid enough to drag her to beat her up that night. But Sky pointed to the charges like a kindergartener."

"We just have to drag it out and deal with it again."

"No, Four. That's even worse," I had to turn to scold my mischievous friend.

"We can lie and say that she started it first."

“Fang, that’s not smooth.” Another one. Oh my god, I sighed. “And coming to sit and have a drunken party by the university’s swimming pool is extremely risky. Did you three see that? The surveillance camera. The camera that made the dean call Jeans to apologize to the freshman because he caught her teasing her junior.”

"So what? Everyone calls me a poisonous snake. I'm a poisonous snake.

Everyone in this university must be afraid of me."

"Except for your father..."

Looking from Venus, I could tell that my good friend was getting a little drunk. Four then brought her face closer to invite Jeans to hate Sky even more. Fang couldn't help but have to hate her also. Are they poisonous snakes or drunken green tea worms?

I glanced down at my phone screen, hoping for a message from someone to pop up. I just wanted to tell them that if they still wanted to be a shark, they had better not press charges. Jeans told her father like a child.

She didn't say hi.

So I lowered my dignity and greeted her instead.

Luk Mee, Baby Bear : Sky

Baby Bear: What the hell were you thinking this morning? You slapped Jeans. I told you not to answer back. You're arguing with my friend.

Glancing, this must be the word that best describes my feelings after seeing that Sky's timeline was posting other things but was not willing to take the time to reply or even read my messages. She was intentionally ignoring me, intentionally taking revenge for me turning her into air yesterday. She was so

bad. I wasn't sure that Jeans was sober enough to go home by herself. Fang was still riding a songthaew. Four called a driver from home to pick her up. But my good friend might have caused an accident somewhere, so she let him drive home by himself.

In the evening, almost five o'clock, when the drinking party had ended, I

suggested that Jeans stay at my dorm. She was so drunk that she nodded in agreement. In fact, Jeans was quite a strong-necked person. She walked up the stairs with her body straight like someone who hadn't drunk any alcohol. It was just that her speech was incoherent.

"Do you have basil?"

Jeans is addicted to stir-fried pork with basil, even though her family is rich enough to eat anything more expensive.

"Do not have"

"Do you have any pigs?"

"No, but what if I did? Do I have a kitchen? This is a dorm."

“...” My drunk friend collapsed onto the bed that could fit both of us. “I want to eat Basil..."

"Okay, okay. I can't bring the kitchen from home for you. So I'll go buy some basil from 7-Eleven for you, okay?"

"K"

Then I “accidentally” ran into a junior with shoulder-length hair who I had asked to buy some paper rolls at the convenience store before. She greeted me without thinking, but I thought so because I was starting to feel certain that she really was Sky’s roommate, judging from the way she walked from the nursing home.

"Where's your friend?" Taking the opportunity, I asked casually as we stood waiting for our microwave to heat up.

“My friend? Do you mean the roommate who sold you the paper?”

"Hmm"

"She went out. I heard she went to eat with her dad."

You little brat! Are you rushing to your father's room?

“Do you want to thank her again? Don’t think too much about it. There’s a lot of paper in the room, ready to fold more cranes. I don’t know what to fold. Recently, I made a mobile, hung it up and made a gesture like I was standing there praying every day.”

"Really..."

But the reason my best friend got drunk was because of Sky. I should have stopped talking to strangers if it weren't for Jeans, who had helped me for almost ten years.

"By the way, sister."

"Yes, sister?"

"Do you know where your friend is having dinner with her Dad right now?"

That was the event that led me to finish giving the basil to Jeans and then hail a taxi to the place that my shoulder-length hair sister had mentioned, or if you want to call her by name, it would be Phim. Phim said that her roommate told her that she would be back no later than 10 pm. If she was sleepy, she could turn off the lights and go to sleep. But because she had to study physics or something, she replied that she would wait until her friend returned to the dorm.

This is a fancy Chinese restaurant that is also a private VIP dining room that can be reserved in advance. But what was so confusing was when I arrived, a young waiter walked in and asked, "Are you here to see Mr. Sai Chon?"

He told me that Sai Chon was waiting for me in room 01. I knew that was the name of her brother, Sky, who graduated with a degree from abroad, but I had no idea that he had made an appointment with me. The answer that completely cleared up my confusion was when the sliding door opened and revealed a wide round table surrounded by a family, which made my heart flutter slightly. Every member stopped paying attention to everything and turned to look at me.

One is a well-arranged hair color. Two is a young man with a possibility of being his brother named Sai Chon. Three is a tycoon who looks this way with a calm look in his eyes. Fourth is Sky who is sitting next to his father.

They were waiting for someone, leaving an empty seat next to a young man in a grey suit. Sai Chon looked at me with a… feeling, “Who is this girl?” and frowned. The elder's voice brought him back to his senses.

"Saichon, is this your fiancée?"

“This is not Kumpharap, Dad. I don’t know who she is,” he said immediately. I turned to look at a middle-aged man with a calm demeanor and a low voice. He was the tycoon I had only seen in pictures on Wikipedia.

The powerful-looking man looked at me as if pressuring me to leave when he realized that I wasn't the one Sai Chon had suggested. The misunderstood waiter hesitated and apologized for bringing me in by mistake, then quietly asked me to leave quickly.

At this moment, his eyes fell on the beautiful woman sitting next to him. Sky's mouth twitched and she smiled for only a split second. Her narrow eyes were staring at this desperate bear, the only woman who knew me. And she still hadn't said anything, as if she was waiting to test the waters or tease me.

I really wish Sky would say something to interrupt...

"This person was invited by Sky herself, Dad."

Like a true heavenly bell, as if you heard the prayer in my heart, a sweet voice, speaking to her father.

"You didn't tell Dad that you were bringing a friend."

"It's a surprise."

“Father hates unpredictability and hopes you have more appropriately dressed friends,” the authoritative and fierce voice waved his hand to signal the waiter, “Add one more,” before turning his attention to his eldest son. “And hope I don’t have to wait for my future daughter-in-law like this next time.”

I walked over in a daze and sat down on the seat that the waiter had brought next to Sky. The atmosphere was oppressive when no one even thought to look at me or say anything in the middle of the dining table. So I nudged the wicked woman next to me and whispered to her to go to the bathroom. She went quiet without turning around and continued the conversation. After almost a minute, she finally opened her mouth to tell the tycoon that she was going to use the bathroom.

"Why did you come here, LukMee?"

Sky asked the first question after following her into the restaurant's restroom, breathing a sigh of relief when she wasn't pressured by the encirclement of the powerful people.

“I didn’t expect to see your whole family like this,” I turned to face a beautiful woman who wasn’t wearing a student uniform. “You picked trouble with Jeans this morning.”

“Is that so?”

“Yes, that’s right. You’re a tattletale, Sky. You act like a child who gets upset and runs to an adult. We’re twenty-one now. If you think that recyclables are better than you, I’m not wrong.”

“…”

“Why are you quiet? Say something.”

"Sky will tell her father."

"Hee!"

“Unless you open up to me a little bit, for example, by riding pillion on Sky’s bike to pick her up and drop her off. That sounds reasonable.”

She... the beautiful devil who came with a satanic offer, pretended to reach out to help, but that hand was covered in poison. I glanced at her with distrust. Sky gave me the charming smile I had dreamed about. She leaned her slim body against the clean, cream-colored wall of the elegant bathroom, arms crossed, waiting for an answer.

“You’ve lost your mind. Do you think forcing me will actually open up?

What exactly are you doing this for?”

"To make amends for what I did to you."

"If you really want to make amends or like you said..." I repeated the words a moment ago. It didn't take long for me to finish the sentence.

"Your brain should be able to figure out that forcing someone else would be… No matter how much it makes her worry, if you like someone, you should also be nice to those around her."

Sky's eyes changed, as if someone snapped their fingers loudly, causing her to realize something. I'm not sure if it was my own words that reminded the pretty girl of her childish actions, but it made her thin lips no longer have the smile that made her think she was superior.

Sky avoided eye contact. She looked down at the floor in thought before I gathered my courage to speak again. “And please tell your father that I have something to do and I won’t be able to join you at the dinner table.”

That's all for tonight's meeting. I won't go back to the dining room, leaving the excuses and the confrontation to Sky's problem.

"Where have you been?"

When I opened the door to the bridal suite, Jeans seemed to have sobered up.

Her hair was a bit messy from being asleep. She stared at me intently.

"I went to eat noodles next to the university."

"You're dressed so beautifully."

“Pretty? Huh! It’s like someone’s dad just told me I’m dressing inappropriately. Come on.”

"Whose dad is this?"

“.....”

I accidentally said something. I kept quiet and thought of a way to say,

"Maybe it's your father."

“It’s funny,” the listener was lucky that she didn’t notice.

“I was waiting for a call from someone who might be calling to scold me, but my mom texted me to ask where I was. She said it was dangerous to come home late.”

"That's good."

"What do you mean? Didn't Sky run off to tell her father like that?"

“…”

"I'll wait and see tomorrow. Then I'll go home first."

My taller friend stood up and put the phone in her hand into her dark pants pocket. I sat down on the bed instead. The moment the other person reached out to touch the doorknob, my mouth was gone as fast as my thoughts.

"Jeans"

"Ha?"

I was silent to ponder whether I should or should not, and then I decided to speak. “Stay here tonight. I have something to discuss.”

10:50 p.m.

The lights in the room had been off for tens of minutes. All I had to do was stand there in silence until she couldn't stand it anymore and had to ask.

"What are you consulting about? Are you consulting about your dreams? You're so quiet."

"I'm thinking"

"Thinking?"

"I wonder if you'll get mad if I tell you."

"I'll get mad if you hold me back and then hesitate."

I let out a long breath, turned sideways to face my best friend who I had known for almost ten years, since the first year of high school. She turned to listen. I started by saying that it was about Sky. When I saw that Jeans was quiet and not hasty, I started telling her the main events of Sky's many pestering, including her attempts to become a better person.

She was so quiet that I raised my head to check if the person had fallen asleep.

"Uh, Jeans..."

“I’m not sleeping,” she interrupted. “I’m just trying to find a reason. How can someone like her change? It doesn’t seem like it’s going to happen so easily. But if you say she is just trying to trick you, that’s even more impossible. It seems like too much of an investment. We’re all adults. Who would change their future to trick someone else or because they really like someone?”

"I think so too...."

"If she likes you like she said, you have to find out the real reason why she likes you."

"I may be cute"

“Oh! You’re cute, but think about it, if it were you, would you like someone that much just because of their looks? Image is just an initial attraction, right? If you really like someone to the point of being persistent, there must be more to it than that.”

The most serious conversation we had in a year fell silent. I turned around and looked back at Bee bee, playing with her soft ears, and wondered if the dream of hugging her at the end of third grade had anything to do with it. Think about it, Luk Mee.

"Luk Mee," my best friend suddenly called out. I answered in my throat. She continued, "Did you say I was being too harsh when you mentioned Sky's mother?"

“Just a little bit.”

“Is she angry about that?”

"I don't know. Maybe she’s sensitive."

“Wait!” The other party suddenly lifted the blanket and stood up, causing me to turn around and frown at her. My best friend’s tone was like someone who was anxious. “Is her mother dead?” Looking at her in the dim room, I could tell that she was shocked. “Shit. I shouldn’t have said that.”

“Calm down, Jeans. I don’t think that’s it. Maybe she’s just being too hard on herself about something like this.”

"…"

"I heard her talking to her younger brother about their mother. She's not dead yet."

"That's good. I don't want to have to apologize to someone like her...."

"I always side with you. But let's sleep. Don't let someone like her become an issue."

"Hmm..."

Those past events were hard to squeeze out of my memory. As I said, I was high on anti-inflammatory drugs. I vaguely remember hugging her to comfort her. Sky cried and blurted out the word "mom" like a heartbroken child. Maybe the reason she liked me had something to do with her mother.

The next day

Since I had classes in the afternoon, Jeans decided to go home and take a nap at 7 am. I used this free time to organize my room and stuff because the extra desk made it a bit cramped. Old reports from the first and second years were stuffed into the cabinet below, while my notes and textbooks were placed on top. Before I left the room, I could grab them easily. It was a bit messy. But it's so convenient.

I'm not sure if Sky has already told her father yet. Will Jeans get a big scolding from her parents when she goes back home? All I know is that

"Your Bear's Sky didn't say anything to me."

When it was almost noon, I had a plan to go to the cafeteria to get something to eat and then go to class right away. That was because one of my classmates knew that I was living in the dormitory, so he called and asked me to get the key from the faculty public relations to open the room and wait for the teacher in advance. I typed to tell our group in the chat that I would wait in the classroom.

Everyone was informed. I went alone today, lost in the crowd.

After lunch, my feet wandered along the sidewalk, trying to avoid the lines. It was a “Don’t Step” game that I had been playing since kindergarten until now. When I walked alone, I felt lonely. Everyone has looked down at the ground and played the “Don’t Step” game.

Ring!

The sound of the bicycle bell rang once. I accidentally stepped on the line. When I turned to look to my right, I saw the same face again. "Sky" and then I accidentally called her name. You know what? It's a wonder that she smiled faintly like she hadn't revealed her true satanic nature last night. Now she might be trying to force me to ride a pillion as an exchange. My mood immediately soured. My eyes looked forward, my feet still walking. She slowed down on her bicycle. The speed was equal.

"Wanna go together? There's no one to take you."

"Don't act so bad like this."

"Just by inviting someone, I become a bad person again?"

“I know you're going to exchange stories about telling your father.”

"Not at all."

Hearing that, I stopped walking and turned to meet eyes with the beautiful face that had once stunned me with its charm.

"Then why did you come and follow me?"

"Do as you always do. I told you that if you didn't give in yesterday, Sky would try even harder in the future."

"What about Jeans?"

"Well... Sky, as a friend of Luk Mee, should be friendly. And to make Luk

Mee feel better, Sky should keep quiet and not tell her father." It's a statement that doesn't seem trustworthy at all.

“It would be good if you stopped being a naughty child, but don’t let me find out which of my friends you secretly played with or forced to bow down to.”

“Uh huh,” she made a sound of agreement in her throat. “Now, can we go?”

"You can go wherever you want. Aren't you tired of following other people around by bicycle?"

Sky shook her head and smiled broadly. I scratched that smooth cheek. I did it.

"Then if you want to follow me, go ride far away."

"This is a bike lane."

Who said that sighing shortens people's lives? If so, I might be dying. I'm really annoyed by this shark louse. First, you used to tease me, bully me, hate me, and now you're hanging around me. Second, you're too nice. Third, you're beautiful. Yes, you read that right. I mean beautiful. Actually, having a beautiful person around you, combined with the first two points, I find it terrifying.

Ring!

She rang the bell again. My eyebrows twitched in annoyance. I wanted to quicken my feet but didn't want to tire myself out. My heart beat faster. Sky hummed softly, "Forget It First." I rolled my eyes. I didn't want the shark louse to sing to me. My earphones were taken out of my shoulder bag. I untied the cord, plugged it into my phone, and turned on some music instead.

Sky's hand suddenly let go of the handlebars and pulled one of my earphones out of range. Reaching out, she frowned slightly.

“It’s not good to listen to music while crossing the road. Luk Mee won’t hear the surrounding sounds.”

Okay, yes. There's a zebra crossing in front.

Your good intentions have annoyed me again. You should know what you are picking up. Isn't it because of yourself that she came out to play music? I shook my head in exhaustion and put away my phone and the music player is still in the original bag. When going out, the shark lice perform the same function as before.

This is so stupid. Walking with you following me makes me stay with you longer than if I chose to ride a pillion. If I had chosen the latter, I would have reached the school building comfortably without my legs getting tired. Plus, we could have taken the elevator faster, getting past you.

After analyzing it this much, why are you still so stupid?

“This”

I called out in a short voice. The other party made an “Hmm?” sound in her throat.

“Stop, so I can sit behind you.”

I didn't say a word, I didn't sit next to the person wearing the student uniform and did it. I was also a bicycle taxi driver. I just had to act quietly until I reached my destination and then get off quickly.

Even though deep down I wanted to ask her what had gotten into me yesterday that made her so angry. Plus, she had been sarcastic to me about her "boyfriend" this morning. I was just fooling you. I didn't even think to say a word of thanks. This compensation alone is nothing compared to her actions from her vicious cycle as a child. Just as I was about to open my mouth to say, "Let's go," a man walked in.

He handed out a flyer for Sky to take.

“Sky, I see you didn’t join any clubs. Come and check out the drama club. It accepts 10 students from outside the Faculty of Communication Arts. You get priority. Come and check out the activities first. Then you can decide to join.” The person who seemed to be in his third year in the Faculty of Business Administration because he looked familiar turned to me. “You too. If you can, come and audition. It won’t affect your regular club.” Okay, I want to loudly blurt out that this Chinese-looking girl is not our junior. Hey! She's 21 years old, but it's better for her to keep quiet because she's a lady.

Sakaret has already taken over the university with her posters and reputation as a tycoon's daughter.

"We'll go and check it out."

"Yes, beautiful."

“Ugh!”

But what is this “us”? She dragged me into the conversation as if we were going to go together. After the man in the drama club left, I crossed my arms and rested one foot on my chest, glaring at the man I hated with a half-serious look in my eyes.

“No, we understand?”

She gave a small laugh and nodded in acknowledgement. Is it funny to see me upset? It's funny. Go away. Next time, I won't be so lenient and ride on the back again.

I pointed two fingers at my eyes first, then pointed at the other person as if to say, "I'll leave it at that for now."

"Don't think that just because I agreed to come with you means I forgive you, you bastard. In any case, you hurt my friend."

I made a thumping sound in my throat.

“Looking like this doesn’t mean I’m soft-hearted. Remember That.”

**Chapter 10 : *The World Will throw Its Enemies At Us.***

As I wait to enjoy my lemon cream fried chicken at a restaurant behind the university, which is packed with people at every table,

"One plate of teriyaki chicken, please." The sky sent it to me.

It means that the heavens sent "Sky" to accidentally walk into the shop to order a menu and stand there, looking for a seat, but there was none left, except for my table on the opposite side, which was still occupied. I used my feet to pull the chair to my side before putting my bag down to let her know that it was not vacant, my lady.

“Sit down, Luk Mee.” Alas, her thick-skinned ness was still greater than a swarm of ants. She walked over, smiled and greeted me, then lowered her gaze to the chair I had purposely left unoccupied.

“See? I use it to put things.”

"You can put it on the table."

"No, get lost."

"Squeaky." Sky shook her head slowly. "It's not cute."

And who wants to have a cute personality in the eyes of someone they hate? Just my cute face is good enough for her to see. I ignored the person in front of me and lowered my attention to sliding the screen of my phone. She walked away to say something to the waitress, standing and waiting. In the

meantime, three seniors from the fourth year of the nursing faculty greeted and

talked to kill time. Then the waitress brought another chair from inside the shop for Sky.

No words to describe it

Sure, she used it when she sat across the table from me, smiling faintly when she realized that I had taken a split second to glance at her.

"You're really a leech."

"It hurts."

"If those words hurt, then go sit somewhere else."

The other person was silent, picked up her phone and scrolled through it, making the atmosphere between us like strangers who just happened to be sitting at the same table. Once again, I squinted my eyes. In fact, whenever I looked away, the corner of my eye would glance at her. It's easier to call it that.

I was also annoyed at myself for doing that because suddenly, the person in question happened to meet my gaze at the exact moment. It was revealed that she was secretly looking at me.

"Thank you," a sweet voice suddenly said.

“What’s the matter? I didn’t even allow you to sit down.”

"Thank you for teaching me that forcing someone can't win their hearts." That pair of eyes stared at me again. Her eyes were shining with a smile. Her voice was a little amused. "It ruined all my evil plans."

I dropped everything and focused on the other person, frowning at her.

“What is this evil plan you’re talking about?”

"It's as evil a plan as Luk Mee can imagine."

“You’re speaking ambiguously. Isn’t that funny?”

"Don't be upset. Sky will treat you to this meal. Consider it compensation for making Luk Mee upset."

There was a young engineer wearing a maroon shirt who asked for a chair from an employee and then asked to share a table with her. That was why I didn't snap at the irritating person who was smiling on the other side. I didn't say anything at all. Other people would think that Sky and I didn't know each other very well.

And the evil plan that was said to have failed, was it a joke or real?

The story of heaven sending heaven to me did not end there. Because a few days later, when we had to face each other at a restaurant, it was the day of my annual health checkup that the doctor had scheduled for me. My aunt came to pick me up and take me to a famous private hospital because my parents and Luk Mi had not returned to Thailand yet.

I forgot to mention that when I was a child, I had brain surgery here. The doctors were very good. I suffered a stroke on my spine and recovered normally after a few months. Both the doctors and nurses praised me for being very tough. Despite my weak body, I recovered faster than expected.

Just waiting for one thing...a heart, someone's heart

“Leave your stuff with auntie and go change your clothes, Luk Mee.”

"Yes, Aunt." The auntie prepared a cloth bag to hold the belongings such as phones, headphones, power banks, or small items that she brought with her. I left those things with aunt and received a set of light pink clothes to change into because the next program was to go into the X-ray room.

The results came back normal, just like last time. At least there was no sign of anything increasing. I was relieved. Then I was sent for a blood test. This was even scarier. The blood test can reveal many diseases. Just taking the sample scared me so much that I had to have an aunt come in with me. I still had to worry about the results while waiting. The examination room suggested that my aunt and I go get something to eat.

While waiting, we walked to the connecting walkway because on the other side there was a food court in the basement.

At that moment, while listening to the auntie tell about the Housewife Association, the walkway that crossed the small garden in the center of the hospital, the corner of my eye happened to catch sight of someone I thought I had seen not long ago, so I had to turn my head to get a clearer look.

So that's pretty shark lice…

Sky, indeed. She was sitting on the edge of a fountain for relaxation, and a middle-aged woman was sitting in a wheelchair...

Her beautiful face stared at the thick book, her mouth moving as if she was reading aloud to the other person's life. The middle-aged woman laughed softly. Some of the content in the book must have been amusing. Were they mother and daughter as expected? But my ears were ringing because I was too interested in the two of them.

If so, her mother looks terribly pale and weak.

"Luk Mee"

"Ah! Huh?" I just came to my senses when my aunt's voice rang out. She gave me a suspicious look and turned towards the fountain.

“Did you meet our friend?”

"No. Well...not exactly."

"Then let's go eat. We've been hungry since morning."

Because I was not allowed to eat anything before the blood test, I hadn't even had breakfast until the results were drawn. My aunt grabbed my arm and urged me to hurry to the food court because it was almost noon and she was afraid that there would be a lot of people. I glanced at Sky and the woman who seemed to be her mother again.

Something about her mother's health was a bit off. The last time I saw her, it was when Jeans was in the hospital. Sky had come to visit her mother. The day I went to raid the family dinner, the tycoon's wife was not there. Wikipedia itself did not have much history other than her name.

Not long after, a message from someone you know who texted me while I was waiting for my Yen Ta Fo in front of the shop.

Sky of Ms. Bear: This morning I didn't pick you up. Are you angry?

It's like you didn't know I had a health check-up appointment and took leave.

Luk Mee, Baby Bear: Not seeing you makes me feel so relieved.

Baby Bear: Where are you?

Sky of Ms. Bear: Come to Mom [Smile Sticker]

Really, really.

That woman is her mother.

I froze, my head was completely blank, not a single thought popped up. The sound of a notification, a message, called me back to my senses. I scanned the message from Sky. She said she would buy some delicious food to make up for not being able to come and pester me today. I thought long and hard about what to say in response. Part of me wanted to scold her back and reply, but instead I haughtily said that I didn't want to.

Part of me thought about how happy my mother had looked when she heard Sky read from the book.

But will it become too cruel me?

Then let's do it like this.

Baby Bear : Take Sushi

The other party responded immediately.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Sure.

"Auntie, you can just drop me off at the front of the university. I have to run some errands."

When I got the blood test results, I got a call from my aunt who was rushing me so I told her I was busy. I spoke up out of consideration when we arrived at the university.

"Sorry."

"It's okay. Auntie spent the whole day keeping me company."

“You’re so cute,” she said with an affectionate smile. “It’s almost your birthday, Mee. Do you want to bring your friends over? It’s nothing. I want to know how much food to prepare.”

“These guys from Jeans are probably celebrating with me during the day. I heard them mention it before. I probably won’t be bringing my friends home with me.”

"Oh, okay. How about you staying at our place that night? I'll clean the room and wait for you."

"Acknowledged."

Arriving at my destination, I grabbed the bag with the test result that showed no additional diseases and slung it over my shoulder, opened the car door to wave to aunt to drive safely, then turned and walked into the university. For a moment, I thought that the heavens would send me to accidentally meet them again this time. But no, I slowly walked to the dorm. Before going up the stairs, the guard called out to me.

"Take my sister's things too."

“Is there another postal delivery?”

“No,” he picked up a clear bag with a logo printed on it.

“A child left this sushi for you.”

I guessed right that it was Sky's. I brought it up to my room with me. It's not like the Yen Ta Fo at noon, just a handful of it would fill me up. When I got back, I set up a Japanese table on the floor and prepared Coke to eat with the expensive stuff. I didn't forget to put my laptop there and turn on the game show I missed last night because I didn't dare to stay up late because I had to go in for a health check today.

Before eating, I thought about whether I should say hello and thank the buyer, but it wouldn't look good since I've been showing that I’m against her attitude lately, so I thought it would be better to post indirectly on my Facebook page. I accepted the friend request from **Sky’s Facebook**, then I went back to my own timeline and posted a picture of the sushi I had just eaten because I forgot myself, and then the caption:

"It's delicious.”

Not many people liked it. Most people asked who bought it for me. Jeans was the first one to comment so I replied to my friends that this is my friend. Not long after that, a comment from a user.

A Facebook notification popped up from a person I was friends with but had never talked to. I clicked on it to read it, and my mouth that was chewing on sweet eggs had to stop.

**“Next time, I’ll bring other food as a gift.”** Wait a minute. So whose sushi is this?

The next morning, I went down to wait for Jeans as usual on the long bench in front of the dorm, my eyes glued to the phone screen playing a funny cat video, and then the same bicycle stopped in front of me.

"Do you want to go in here?" Sky's voice was a bit harsh, so I had to pause the clip and look up at the beautiful face that was staring away.

“I’m not going,” I replied. “But where’s your sushi? Didn’t you promise to buy it for me? Do you know how long I waited yesterday?”

"Sky saw Luk Mee eat someone else's food."

Is this the point that she was being so harsh when she asked earlier? I frowned and raised my voice to cover it up. “Nonsense. How would I know who that box belongs to? I thought you gave it to me so I ate it.”

"And don't you think that someone important to you will bring it to you? For example, the guy who commented that he would buy it for you again next time?"

Oh, I'm so annoyed with you. I checked that guy's Facebook and it turned out that he was the one who handed out the drama club flyers. At first I thought he liked Sky, but it turned out he liked me. Plus, there was a small note at the end of the box that said, "I saw that Mind said she doesn't have anyone yet. So I'll keep scoring points."

Okay, he doesn't look bad or annoying. He's a modest guy when it comes to approaching women. I think he bought me sushi because the other day I posted on Instagram that I want to eat. Let's get to the main point. Now, there is

a world-shameful person who is making faces at me, and she keeps saying things in a sarcastic tone.

"I don't know if I'm waiting for a friend or for that person."

“Choose Sky. Who am I waiting for? What does it have to do with someone like you?”

"Yes, of course."

"That's right."

"Luk Mee around here is unfair. They let anyone in the world do good to them except Sky." What does this kind of complaint mean? Sympathy?

I waved my hand back and forth as if to let us end this conversation. Sky still looked disappointed. She was about to turn her bike around hopelessly. However, I spoke first. “I saw you yesterday at the hospital.” She paused. “She went for a checkup. At the fountain park, I saw you sitting with… your mother.”

“…”

"Anyway... I hope she gets better soon."

"Smile." The beautiful face remained indifferent. The hand that was holding the handlebar moved slightly. Even though it was visible, the expression was not clear, but the tone of voice seemed to have forgotten that she was secretly irritated with me. "Thank you."

Who would dare to ask directly what was wrong with her mother? I nodded, accepted her thanks, and continued watching the video clip even though I was not very happy inside. Sky cycled towards the nursing school building. I rested my elbows on my lap, my mind thinking to myself, she really is a leech. If I wanted to apologize to someone, I would just say 'I'm sorry' once or twice at most. It didn't matter whether the other person accepted it or not.

So why is Sky so annoying?

Jeans came to pick me up to school like every day, but today when we got in the car, she asked out loud,

"Do you have a secret boyfriend now?"

If I had to guess, she must have seen the comments on the post. I rolled my eyes. “I don’t even know much. Don’t force it on me.”

“Anyway, you have to find a man who suits your cuteness, you know?”

“I know. It’s almost impossible to find.”

My best friend laughed along with me. I had never thought about love before. Now, I didn't think having someone ask to score points would be that exciting. On the contrary, if you ask who makes my heart beat the most, the answer is Sky. That's not a good thing at all. I think that since I was a child, I had used this blood-pumping muscle too much. I mean, in high school, I had to face someone like Sky.

So?

My day is a cycle now. In the morning, I wake up and wait for Jeans, but the first person to show up is Sky. At noon, I go to eat with a group of friends. Sky sends a message asking if I've eaten anything today. In the afternoon, after school, Sky sends another message saying,

*“Are you done with school? Go back to your dorm safely. Do you want me to pick you up?”*

You should use your free time to apply to join the club.

And then, the turning point was the university's announcement of various changes. The president approved the purchase of trams to be ready to pick up

and drop off students starting next month. For me, it was good news. I wouldn't have to bother to confirm every day and it would be easier to find reasons to chase away the shark lice.

"Where is the youngest bear in the house~?"

I immediately looked away from the news announcement on my phone screen and leaned forward. Go to the right and look at the corridor leading to this living room with your heart that is definitely going to beat fast. A tall, beautiful woman with single eyelids and fair skin, like a winter girl, walked in.

She give me a gentle smile

"Phi Tho!"

Not too much to say, I ran to hug the person who had her arms open, her scent was so fragrant, Phi Tho hugged me, but I laughed a little with affection. She is my sister's girlfriend. Phi Tho is very kind and gentle. Even though she is a real Korean, she speaks Thai clearly because she studied at a university here before moving back to Seoul with my sister. The love of every couple is really sweet and good for the listener's heart.

“I miss you, Phi Tho, so much.”

“Same here. Let’s buy some things for you.”

“Really! What about Lukmi?”

"She’s in the living room."

Luk Mi must be too lazy to walk any further. Phi Tho and I walked out to the living room again. As expected, my sister seemed to be crawling on the sofa, exhausted from the journey, raising one arm, waiting for me to come to her.

"Come give me a hug, Luk Mee."

“Hugs,” I said in a cheerful tone, and then I went over and hugged my older sister. “I miss you two so much.”

"You should think of me more. I'm your sister. That girl with the scary face is just your sister-in-law."

“Don’t look so gloomy. Luk Mee must miss you more, Luk Mi,” Phi Tho went to comfort me before I could say anything. Luckily, otherwise I would have been speechless because I love both of them equally. In fact, her name isn't Tho. That's her last name. "Tho Sealpi" is the full name. But before they started dating, Luk Mi misunderstood and didn't know that Koreans put their last names first, so she called her Tho, Tho, Tho.

It's similar to the Japanese side in the story of Khu Kam. Kobori is a last name. Some people even think that it's a name. Phi Tho brought me a big box of souvenirs. There were Korean snacks that are hard to find in Thailand, Korean comic books that I wanted in English, expensive cosmetics that idols use, and Tho's stuff. Sister Mi brought me a pack of canned kimchi without thinking too much about it.

“Are we going to cut in front of each other again?”

The three of us turned to the deep, kind voice. Dad teased when he saw that his daughter had entered the living room. Dad and Mom had always admired Phi Tho. They both complimented her on how good she looked and how much more mature she was than before. Luk Mi, who was listening, crossed her arms and pouted, waiting for everyone to coax her. I went to coax Dad and Mom after not seeing each other for a long time, not forgetting to tell them that next time I wouldn't ask for a desk because the dorm was full.

"It's time to blow out the candles~"

And the momentous evening came. A cake decorated with the face of a brown bear with candles bearing the number 21 was held out in front of me. The aunt who held it smiled broadly and kindly as usual. She was the one who helped order the cake, make dinner and helped with various arrangements. I waited for the Happy Birthday song to end and prayed that our hearts would finally be compatible so that I could have the surgery. I made this prayer every time before blowing out the candles and thanking everyone who had come, thanking my aunt first.

We finished eating both the food and dessert around 10pm. The auntie cleaned up the table and everyone went upstairs to rest. The only thing left was the cake, which I still sat with my chin on my hand and used a spoon to eat without rushing.

"Luk Mee, please take away the paper tray."

"I know," I shouted back to the aunt who was probably going to sleep.

The atmosphere in the dining room became quiet again. It wasn't really the cakes from this shop that were so delicious. I only nibbled a little bit because I didn't want to go to bed yet. I'm staying in the dorm this year. I miss you.

My phone screen was as eerie as the mood in this room, as my friends in the group wished me a happy birthday and held a small party for me since morning.

Rrrrr!

Still, the area kept popping up. I looked away from the dessert and saw someone posting something on my Facebook timeline.

"happy birthday :)'

From that guy who bought me sushi before Sky, what was his name? It must be Payu.

“Thank you.”

I replied to his comment as politely as I would to any other person's post wishing me well. He gave me a heart and a few seconds later, another human posted the same thing on my timeline. This human was the shark louse human.

'I recorded a clip for you.

“You’re so stubborn,” I said softly when I saw that Sky had recorded a clip waiting for me. I opened it to watch. At first, I wasn’t going to open it, but I thought it was better than the quietness of this room. Then I leaned my phone against the tissue box in the middle of the table and pressed open with one hand. Then I came back and rested my chin on the cake and ate it.

If you thought Sky would come out singing with an acoustic guitar again, you thought wrong.

[Today, let's switch from salmon to dory.]

She was sitting in a cross-legged position, wearing a clean white apron. From behind, you could tell that it was a room in a nursing home. In front of Sky, there was a low Japanese table with many side dishes placed everywhere. There was also a small plug-in steamer. Is this the Krua Khun Toi version for dormitory students, my beautiful star?

[Let me put my hair up first.]

I chuckled softly in my throat. What were you doing and why did you ask for my permission to just watch the clip?

The owner of the beautiful face held a rubber band in her mouth, gathered her hair behind her back with both hands, and picked up the rubber band to tie it up so it wouldn't get in the way before washing her hands in a large plastic cup next to her.

[First, Sky will take the dory fish from there and steam it. While we wait, we will make the sauce.]

[Oops! The lemon juice is spilled.)

No one should know that I burst out laughing when half a cup of lemon juice spilled on her thigh because her arm brushed it. Sky raised her hand to call a time-out and shouted at her roommate for more tissues. She refused to get up from the camera. The reason was:

[Wait a minute. Don't move away from Sky yet.]

I'm not that cruel. It's just your clip. I didn't really confront you.

Sky quickly cleaned up and returned to continue teaching cooking. It was funny. She approached me by teaching me how to make a menu she mentioned as good for the heart. I was full from the cake but I kept watching the clip. She must have never cooked this kind of food before.

She didn’t seem professional, like someone who was doing it for the first time and was a bit clumsy. At the very least, she made me laugh several times. You could say that from the first steps until pouring the sauce over the steamed fish.

[I'll bring it to you tomorrow morning.]

"No"

[Don't you want it? Come on.]

The other party must have known what I would say to make her beg as she did. I pouted, smiling slightly, teasing the person on the phone screen. I guess I had to give in to get rid of the annoyance again. Sky always had a smile on her face. Suddenly, she let the atmosphere in her room become as quiet as mine.

[You can go to sleep now, Luk Mee. Sorry for being late. I just had time.]

“…”

[Happy birthday, Sky has prepared a present for you. See you tomorrow morning.]

The video ended there and I realized that my mouth was smiling. It's not that I like her silly cooking tutorials, it's just that I find them funny in their attempts to surprise me. She's a good shark trying... that's all I think. Even though the clip was posted on my timeline, other people who follow Sky viewed it and liked it and gave me hundreds of hearts. I rolled my eyes. It really caught my attention. It wouldn't have mattered if I didn't have even one person like it. Come on, I'm so sorry for the lemon juice spilled on your leg. I'll give you a like and a comment. Just add poison in it.

Only a few seconds passed, as if she was waiting for a reply.

No, let me see you eat it first. ❤

What is this feeling of both smile and hatred?

# Chapter 11 : They Say That

“Did you see the announcement on the university website about the tram? It means I can go to any building without having to rely on other people.”

"But it's more comfortable to sit on the back of a bicycle."

“Ugh!” I snorted in annoyance, dropping the summary sheet and exam papers on my lap as I waited for the tram to come to my stop.

"Sky, you should spend your time on clubs, university star activities, or the annoying nursing class. Stop riding your bike to me every morning."

The streetcar has become the go-to mode for students who can't walk far to their faculty buildings. It runs from 8 a.m. to 4 p.m. My class schedule doesn't have any classes that are too early or too late this semester. I told Jeans not to rush out of bed and just meet me at class. My friends were okay with that, but there was one guy who claimed that the bike was better.

"At least if you go with Sky, Luk Mee won't have to wait."

“I’ll be there in no more than fifteen minutes. I’ve already allowed extra time.”

"The tram has a lot of people riding it."

"That's good. I don't see any disadvantages."

"But Sky"

“Last month, I received a gift from you. It was a blessing. Take an inch, not an ounce,” I said in a calm voice.

The gift from the tycoon's daughter was a soft bear pillow that, when seen, made me want to capture my affection. At that time, I said I would never accept it because I had heard that giving…

The pillow is a lover's gift, but the shark louse is still. She seems disappointed from the bottom of her heart, so I have to accept both the steamed dory with lemon and the bear-shaped pillow.

It's so soft. I still use it with Bee Bee these days.

"This way, Sky won't do anything for me."

It's annoying. I let out a breath through my mouth. "Here," I said before pulling out my wallet, opening it, and handing a twenty-baht note to the shark who was waiting on the bike. "Go buy some cola at the vending machine. Put some coins in."

“Okay, okay, it’s fine. Then I’ll have Sky take it out for you.”

She quickly started cycling towards the nearest building to make herself useless. What kind of person had Sky become? Sometimes she was in a bad mood, like she was feeling resentful. Sometimes she was shameless, more than a normal human being. Sometimes she almost made me soften.

But I will never forget the bad things you did.

"Luk Mee"

A yellow Vespa pulled up alongside me, accompanied by an unfamiliar male voice. I looked up from my phone screen again to see a tanned man with an undercut haircut and a friendly face. It was Payu that had brought me sushi.

“We study together. Do you want to come with me?”

"Did you study English in the morning?"

"Yes, it's past class time."

"But it's already half past nine."

“This class, the doctor asked to postpone it to exactly 9 o’clock because we’re going to let you in early. Don’t you remember? He told me that last time.” My eyes widened in shock. He really said that. It was already 9:00. I had to wait for the tram and get to the school building. I got a chat message from Jeans asking me. I wondered where I was hiding. That meant the class had started. My heart was beating fast because I was afraid that I would lose points. But at least the heavens had sent the owner of a beautiful Vespa to help me.

"I'm sorry to bother you."

"You can call me Payu."

"Hmm, please help me Payu."

As I got on the back and Payu out of the bus stop, the bike that had been following me the whole time pulled up right there. Sky looked around for me, holding a bottle of cola and a candy bar that I hadn't asked for. Her face turned grim when she saw that I had arrived with someone else. Don't show such a disappointed face, Sky. I feel bad deep down inside, like I've hurt a bad person like you.

"I haven't seen you at the drama club."

Payu started a conversation, so I looked away from the pretty girl with the sore eyes.

"Actually, we don't join the club."

“But this club has food provided by the club president every day,” he laughed. “That sushi too.”

"Oh really? Then why did you share some with us?"

"It's delicious. I want you to try it."

"But we're not close."

“You really can’t remember anything from your freshman year?”

In my first year, I only had my friends in the group and cheerleaders. Is there more to it than that? I sat on the back of the bike and thought, and then I finally remembered him.

"You're the one who was the class president at that time, right?"

"Oh, you're starting to remember."

"Then you came with us and our friends to cheer practice."

"Just a little bit more"

“Then we threw syrup at you, so you didn’t dare to come after us again.”

We both laughed out loud. Payu must have remembered his own smiling face. While running away from my evil plans.

“You’re so mean,” he said softly, teasingly.

"Aren't you angry?"

"No"

“You’re as generous as the ocean,” I would have been so angry that I would have poured fish sauce back on him. “Then why did you just want to give me sushi now?” "I heard a rumor that Luk Mee likes a nursing student named Moss." "Er..." That nonsense hasn't escaped the gossip circle yet?

**"So I can't wait any longer. Someone will come and grab it."**

It was a calm speech that left me speechless for the longest time because I couldn't think of the next words. Payu parked his motorcycle in front of the school building, turned around, and his face, which was still smiling slightly, spoke to me.

"I'll put the motorcycle away first. See you in class."

After I got off, he rode to the parking lot without me even opening my mouth to say anything. In fact, I intended to say thank you and deny the fact that I liked Nong Moss at the same time. It seemed like time and circumstances were not on my side. I resigned myself to it, shrugged, and told myself to forget about it. Then I ran towards the elevator, my heart beating wildly because I was afraid that I would be late for the check. "Miss Malila, why did you just come?"

The doctor in charge of the course stopped her hand from the teaching mouse and turned to stare at me as I entered the room, barely above the threshold. The face of the middle-aged woman was serious and fierce, indicating that she needed a reason other than 'I forgot'.

“Hello teacher, when I went in, I had a headache and couldn’t get up.”

"But Yolsima just said that she went to the hospital to get her heart checked."

Oh, Jeans. I turned to look at her face, which was equally pale. She could have secretly told me beforehand. When she was going to lie, she would have told me.

“So what exactly is the deal?”

"I... was going to the hospital to get my heart checked, but when I checked last night, it wasn't my appointment date yet. And this morning, I had such a headache that I couldn't even get up... What about you, Professor?" My

lie was smooth and deadpan. The three of my friends looked at the doctor, wondering what she would say. They looked a little annoyed, but she let me go anyway.

"Go find a seat."

“Thank you,” I clasped my hands together in a wai and hurriedly walked over to the group of friends who had left a chair for me.

"You're late. Didn't you even read the group chat?" Jeans looked anxious. She almost got targeted by the doctor again. It turned out that I had missed that point.

"I turned off the notifications."

“Huh!”

They didn't dare to scold each other too much. The person with the troubled face shook her head from side to side, turning her face to focus on the slide in front of the room. I rummaged through my lecture notebook in my bag, planning to write as much as I could. When the doctor was about to announce the date of the midterm exam, Payu opened the door and came in, panting from running and sweating.

"If you arrive too late, you will be deducted 0.5 points."

But before he could even open his mouth to find an excuse, the course instructor picked up the list and marked it with an asterisk. This doctor really remembers the students' real names. That's the thing that gives me goosebumps when you make a mistake. Payu raised his hand in apology and walked over to the back seat with his shoulders slumped. He noticed that I was looking and smiled faintly before I frowned and turned to my closest friend to chat.

"Jeans, is there really a person in this world who even though we treat them badly, still likes us?"

"It seems like there is one," Jeans replied without looking at the doctor.

"Who?"

"Sky"

"..." I fell silent, lowering my gaze to the floor. It was true, it was like I had completely overlooked someone who came to buy every morning.

Thinking about it like this made my heart ache, when I thought back to her disappointed expression. It can't be helped. I rushed to school, and then Payu was right in front of me. How could a bad person like Sky do this? Making me think about you all the time like this.

After class, Four invited me to go out for lunch, but Fang stopped me because we had a sports day meeting in the afternoon. So the four of us ate in the cafeteria not too far away. There were so many people like zombies. We agreed to go buy the menus we wanted to eat separately and if anyone could find a seat, they would chat with their friends. So I went to wait in line for Pad Thai. Suddenly, I felt strangely dizzy, so I had to cancel the order I had placed with the vendor and went to lay my head down at an empty table.

I'm always this weak, if there's real love, who can stand me?

I closed my eyes and leaned on my arms, listening to the surrounding noise for a long time. The vibrations were similar.

Someone placed a bowl in front of me and a voice spoke in a friendly tone.

"I remember shrimp wonton noodles."

I slowly opened my eyes, my dizziness only slightly disappeared, but I knew that an old lady, a vendor, had left her shop empty of people to make noodles because she had come to serve them to me.

"Umm...it's not mine."

“My friend bought it for me.”

"Yes?"

"Auntie, hurry back to the shop first."

"Then I have to pay..."

The other party didn't even wait to hear the question, but ran back to boil noodles at the noodle shop, where the queue was as long as the shop I had just given up on. I was a little confused but didn't really understand. I looked at the hot shrimp wonton noodles in front of me, the chopsticks in the plastic and stacked next to them. My hunger made me take a bite of the meatball first, then I picked up my phone and typed in the group chat.

Luk Mee: Who the hell bought me a shrimp hook? Thank you so much. I put down my communication device and took out my chopsticks to use. Oh my, it was delicious. It was worth the long queue! After a while, my friends started replying to my messages.

Four: Not me.

Fang: It's not me either. This is a meatball shop with a lot of people.

Jeans: No, it's not me either. I just ordered some Pad Krapao a moment ago.

**Oh shit, whose is this?'**

It was a question that swore in my head. Wrong table, wrong person? I pushed the food I had eaten, almost half of it, and turned to look at the lady who was selling the food. She smiled and nodded at me as if to say, “Girl, there’s nothing wrong. Just eat.”

I started to feel suspicious and turned my gaze around. The target of my gaze was a first-year nursing student, but I couldn't find any sign of her. Part of me secretly thought, I wonder if it was Payu who ordered it or not. But when he walked out of the room, I saw him talking to his friends that he had to hurry to rehearse for the play. It doesn't seem like he did it.

"Hey, you already got a seat but you didn't tell me in the chat."

Four's voice, who had just sat down on the opposite side, caught my attention first. She made a bored face at the atmosphere of the cafeteria during lunchtime.

"I'm bored. I met a kid."

"The one who used to compete on the same team as you before?"

"Oh, next time I won't eat here."

She used to be a great junior volleyball player in high school. She could be called a great spiker and was always relied on by the team. Until the day Four fell and broke her leg bone and had to wear a metal plate for 2 years. The team lost. Everyone blamed her. It shouldn't have happened. To the point that she didn't dare tell anyone except her friends. Four felt hurt every time she saw her friends studying physical education, which she could never go back to.

I stopped looking around and chatted with my friend about something else, even though I was still very unsure. It can't be anyone else. Deep down in my heart, I'm pretty sure it's you... Sky.

But I just don't understand why this time she didn't show her pretty face, smile, or coax me like she used to. It's like she doesn't want to see me. When I assume that, I'm a little worried. Then, on a peaceful evening, I heard on a news page that our beautiful university star had decided to join the drama club.

A club with both storms and skies. What will it be like?

**Chapter 12 : *All Of You.***

Page : Stargazing Association

*Another beautiful person has been found for the Drama Club, which is the largest gathering place for beautiful and handsome people right now.*

I looked away from the phone screen of the male university student sitting next to me. I had read the news yesterday evening and was also browsing the comments. It was no wonder I was so lazy to absorb the same things on a bus stuck in traffic. I chose to sit in the air-conditioned one or else I would have died of sweating. Luckily, I was fine.

Last night, I looked carefully at my room and found that it was really messy. I should find another basket, a box to put old school sheets, and a giant bag to store things I don't often use. Today, Saturday, I had the chance to take the bus out to go to the mall to look at the clearance sale items. It's not that the things in the regular market aren't good, but I'm afraid that if there are a lot of people and it's hot and humid, I'll get dizzy like yesterday at noon. So I have to pay more even though I don't have much money left in my pocket.

The male student who happened to be sitting next to me smiled broadly before his finger slid to save Sky's picture into his gallery. At the moment when the young man who had also taken the bus from in front of the university looked up, he met my gaze, which was glaring at me.

“W-what?” He squinted in confusion.

“I didn’t say anything.”

"I saw you looking at me."

"You call other people brother. What year are you in?"

"Year 1."

“…”

I crossed my legs to cover up my embarrassment by turning to look out the window, leaving the freshman to stutter because he didn't dare to greet me again, until he turned his attention back to his phone screen. It was annoying that everyone really believed that Sky was the freshman nurse with a pretty face, while she was the same age as me. And I'm also not very happy that everyone is paying attention to me like this.

The music from the radio station of the music streaming app blares through the earphones I just plugged in, cutting myself off from the surroundings until I reach the bus stop where I want to get off. It's finally over. This embarrassing situation, I'm out of sight of that freshman.

The first thing that made me feel very depressed was the blazing heat outside. It was almost noon and the sun was almost in the middle of my head. I frowned at the uninviting atmosphere and hurried towards the crosswalk to cross to the other side of the road, which was a department store for indoor and outdoor equipment, or my destination.

*It's not good to listen to music while crossing the road. Luk Mee won't hear the surrounding sounds.*

Someone's concerned voice echoed in my head. I stopped my feet from stepping off the sidewalk, biting my lower lip, hesitating because I didn't want to keep Sky's words in mind. My heart, which was almost halfway to my left, started to beat slightly. If I were standing in front of you right now, I might just ignore you and cross the street. There's a traffic light for pedestrians anyway, so why should I care?

But because that shark louse isn't seeing me right now

I tilted my head to take out each earbud, turned off the music from the streaming radio, and hurriedly shoved both my earbuds and my phone into my pocket, intent on crossing the street, even though I had never considered it that important before. Sky is too involved in the little things in my daily life. It's my fault. I keep thinking about that pretty face, that charming smile, and that sweet voice.

"What are you looking for? You can ask me."

“Miss, are you looking for home decorations?”

"These cute dolls are in booth 16. Don't forget to come and see them, myself." I already have a Beebee, I don't want to find a new friend to steal your bed.

All sorts of invitations for me to ask about his products. Sometimes, the staff would follow me around until I felt uncomfortable. I just smiled wryly and said quietly, “Let me walk around quietly.” But before long, a new staff member appeared to introduce the products anyway.

The things I wanted were put in a cart. On the way back, I couldn't take a taxi because I didn't want to bother Jeans. By now, she must be lying down comfortably at home. As for my aunt, I didn't want to bother her too often because when it was time for my heart check-up, she would be in trouble again.

As I was waiting in line and getting close to me, a figure of about the same height, but probably a bit taller, came around to my right and joined me behind me. I wasn't aware of it until I picked up the items from the cart and placed them on the cash register, and those beautiful, slender arms helped me lift them up.

Okay, I want to thank this woman loudly. If it wasn't Sky who was hitting her, with an indifferent face and looking away as if she didn't want to talk, she would act like she was being flirtatious.

“Does the customer have a membership card?”

“No,” I turned to answer the cashier, still feeling a little annoyed that I had accidentally run into the woman behind me so often.

"Would you like to combine the bills with your friends? If it's 500, you'll get a 40% discount coupon." Just because Sky helped pick it up, does that make us look like friends?

"No"

"It's only 70 baht left."

I secretly felt annoyed and glanced at the person who was now beside me. Sky looked at me. Answer until I have a chance to ask.

"Do you want to combine the bills?"

"It's up to you, Lukmee."

"Then we can join together."

The cashier, hearing that, removed the divider between my product and Sky's. The four jars were totaled until the bill exceeded 500 baht, and we got a discount coupon as the cashier said. But ironically, it was a discount card for the amusement park in this shopping mall chain. I pushed the cart with the products out and shook my head at the result of the bill consolidation.

"You take it. I don't go to amusement parks."

"Luk Mee bought more than Sky."

“Yes, but I don’t want it.” After saying that, I stuffed the problematic coupon into her hand. She reluctantly accepted it, probably because she didn’t dare to argue with me. But I had noticed for a long time that Sky hadn’t smiled or given any friendly signals like usual until now. In the end, it was me who asked, “What’s with that weird gesture?”

"What?"

"It's like you're not happy with me."

“Does a bad person like Sky have the right to be dissatisfied with Luk Mee?”

“Huh!” This kind of reproachful words is what made me sure she was acting strange. I stopped walking and turned to frown at the person standing next to me. “If you have any grudges, just say it. Don’t make faces at me.” “…”

"If you keep quiet, I won't bother you anymore."

"Even if I’m not quiet, Luk Mee is already busy with her boyfriend, so he's running away."

Ha?

"If you're going to do something, go do it to him first."

“Wait,” I grabbed the other person’s arm tightly, preventing her from walking towards the exit. “Who are you talking about? Tell me clearly.”

“Vespa.” Hearing this, I thought of Payu and his expensive yellow Vespa, followed by the disappointed face of the Chinese-looking girl who was now facing me.

“Oh, I was in a hurry. I just remembered that the teacher had made the class half an hour earlier.”

"Really"

“Yeah!” I snorted, avoiding those beautiful eyes and speaking softly. It was so

awkward that I had to scratch the back of my neck to relieve my embarrassment.

“If you’re there, I’ll ride on the back of your bike. You can go too…”

The person who had been keeping a straight face for so long now raised her thin eyebrows and squinted her eyes at this.

“Is it true?”

“That’s right” And it seemed like my answer was a subtle way of trying to make up with Sky. That’s not how I usually show it to Sky. Her lips slowly curved into a smile of relief. When she saw this, I felt annoyed.

"What are you smiling about?"

“Is it wrong to smile at the beauty of this world?” It's like the world...stopped moving for a second.

"Ha..."

It seemed more like a question than a soft exclamation. I blinked to realize that I was in the middle of a public place. The person in front of me tilted her head and smiled sweetly after being sullen and expressionless because I had been riding Payu the day before.

"Ah...you're good at making up words."

Unable to stand numb at my reprimand, the woman approached me and reached out to grab a new white basket from the cart, not forgetting to pick up a box the size of a small drawer and pack two dozen bags into the basket as if to help me carry it the rest of the way. I squinted in response.

"Good at spending" She shrugged.

"And you're good at being annoying."

Really shameless, laughing a little, accepting the scolding?

It's inevitable. I told her, "Then please help me carry it to the other side so I can hail a taxi." The rule this time is that we will never go back together because I'm sick of seeing her. Just put the stuff in the back of the taxi and we're separated!" Sky agreed like a service dog.

As I walked out of the mall, enduring the scorching heat of Thailand, I felt it was not strange to ask questions out of curiosity. There were two things that really bothered me.

"Is it related to what you did yesterday?"

"Yes."

I thought so. She must be really angry and won't show her face like she usually does.

"And then I heard that you joined the drama club."

"That's right, again."

"Didn't you say you were going with me?"

“Hmm?” Her high-pitched hum made me feel like I had slipped something.

“Does Luk Mee mean Sky said "we "?"

“…”

"Sky saw that the Lukmee had said that there was no word 'us', so she applied alone."

"Oh... that's the story."

"And keep a close eye on the owner of that Vespa."

“It’s none of my business.” I wanted to say the words, but they ended up in my throat, unable to be said again. A thick-faced woman with long legs strode ahead of me to hail a taxi that was approaching the mall. I looked at her from the corner of my eyes, feeling dazed.

What was the point of keeping an eye on Payu? He was just… of course, he was the one who approached me and asked to do it. Then why do you want to make up for the past so much? Just stay quiet and disappear until I forget. It might be easier than doing all this. And you said you like...

“When did I ever make you like me?”

My thoughts came out as words when Sky opened the back door of the taxi for me.

Sky paused for a split second before her eyes smiled back at every situation. Her sweet voice asked something that had me speechless for a while because it wasn't something my close friends or anyone else knew besides my family.

I asked her, but she answered with a question,

"Is your spine numb?"

*Hey, you, remember... Bend down and get me a green-wrapped chocolate bar.*

*“I’m sorry to have to use you, but my spine is so numb. I had surgery and I can’t bend over.”*

**Sky is the woman I met at the hospital 4 years ago...?**

I kept my doubts to myself until I got to the dorm. The things I bought were piled up in the corner of the room. Instead of cleaning up the mess, I curled up on the bed, wondering how it could be the same person. That tall, thin, malnourished woman with eyes full of sadness.

4 years ago I was admitted to the hospital during the long school break due to having to undergo brain surgery. The effects on my spine affected my legs and I lost sensation all over. When I lay down I didn't even know if the hospital bed was made of cloth or metal. It was empty and the pain was indescribable. The doctor told me that I would not have long-term side effects. In some cases, it disappeared within that year. Or maybe in time for the new school term.

The problem is, I walk like a penguin.

My family arranged for me to stay in a special room. It was lonely when my phone battery ran out and I was charging it. I got out of bed, walked like an arctic animal on my legs, took the elevator to the convenience store downstairs, and scooped up the snacks I could buy with the 200 baht that my father had put under my bed. But it happened that on the way back, as I was about to unwrap the snacks to eat,

I dropped it.

A girl about my age was sitting on a long chair. She had her elbows on her thighs, her face buried in her supporting palms, and she was wearing a high school uniform. At the time, I wasn't sure what pronoun to use, so I called out to her...

"Miss, Miss..." "Can you please bring me a green chocolate bar?"

I pleaded in a pleading voice. The woman looked up at the place where I was called, probably because there is only you in this area.

She had a pale face and parched lips. Her hair, which was tied in a ponytail, was so unruly that if she said she had been here for days and hadn't gone anywhere, I would have believed her. Her eyes were bloodshot like she had been crying nonstop. I didn't know what to do, but she slowly stood up and walked over to give me something. What I remember is that I said to her in a cheerful voice.

"I'm sorry for using you, but my spine is so numb. I had surgery and couldn't bend down.”

“Hmm."

“What are you doing?”

What do you mean...what are you doing here?

Did you have surgery? What kind of surgery?

"No." She sighed as she looked down.

"My mom just had surgery and isn't waking up yet.” "Oh, so your mom is just as good as me?

“What...”

"Your mother is as good as me. She has overcome death.”

Sky that day suddenly laughed with tears. I tilted my head, wondering if this woman was sad or happy.

“Sorry for laughing, I just… feel surprised,”

She said, raising her hand to wipe away the tears from her pale lips that were smiling slightly. Everyone kept saying that my mother would recover soon. You were the only one who said that my mother had conquered death.

“What kind of person is this? She’s already grown up and is still a crybaby.”

Your mother, who just woke up, will be upset. I think she left without knowing what’s wrong with her mother or whether she’s recovered from that illness. My mouth isn’t very good and my thoughts aren’t as fast as mine. But that woman wasn’t angry. She tried to wipe away her tears with the back of her hand. She smiled and accepted the advice of someone her age who said she had grown up and was a crybaby.

“It's true.”

“Ah, I don’t know what to do next. I unwrapped the chocolate in my hand and watched the other person return to her original position. She stopped burying her face in her palms as if she had lost all hope. That’s good. I stopped paying attention to the strange woman and continued walking back to my room in my polar animal stance.

"Hey, Ms. Penguin.”

Her voice sounded concerned at the end.

I stopped my feet and turned to look at the other person, wondering why she was calling me. The eyes of the owner of the voice changed from the sadness I had felt when I first saw her.

The woman smiled widely as if she was being held from the abyss. The surrounding sounds became quiet in my thoughts. My auditory nerves could only hear her words.

**Don't eat too many sweets, smart girl.**

At that time, Sky's face looked so thin and gaunt that I thought she was a patient. Her hair was disheveled and there were still tear stains, indicating that she was a crybaby. It was different from now when she looked brighter and even wore rose-red lipstick to match her face. I just felt grateful to her for giving me the chocolate.

The point is, I seriously know that the mother of the shark louse has a brain disease, definitely because of the building where we met that I had surgery. Sky remembers me clearly, maybe because I'm always cute. It's crazy how I always forget these events.

The next day, I finally came to my senses in front of the mirror. I was getting dressed to go to the amusement park that she had invited me to after lying in bed thinking about the events of the previous night.

Actually, the story happened because…

# Chapter 13 : Your Happiness Will Be My

***Smile.***

The story happened because....

In the early evening, I returned to the dorm. I was knocking my head, wondering why I didn't recognize Sky. In the hospital during the surgery that time, before I remembered that in junior high school, Sky had a short haircut, only up to her earlobes (because her hair was trimmed by the teacher in charge of discipline, so she had to fix it). Plus, she would make up faces as cool as she thought. Some days, she would put plasters with cartoon characters, the fashion of that time, on her cheeks. Some days, she would wear a mask over her mouth following the trend. But I always recognized her even from afar. Her personality was too clear.

Growing up, dressing normally and having long hair made me unable to recognize the other person. I felt angry at myself for speaking politely to her like that.

Then at 8:30 PM, my phone notified me that there was an incoming chat.

Sky of Ms. Bear: You know, the amusement park discount card expires tomorrow.

Baby Bear: So what? Sky of Ms. Bear: You, you Hmm?

Sky of Ms. Bear: Remember, please go to the amusement park with me. She must be lonely if she goes alone.

[Closed-Eyes Smiling Sticker]

You, you, remember... Bend down and get me a green-wrapped chocolate bar. Is that how it is? I bit my lower lip in annoyance that the person I was talking to was using my words from years ago again.

Baby Bear: What the hell are you talking about? I don't go to places that will make me die faster. You're deliberately inviting me to have a heart attack on a ride, aren't you? You're a bad person.

Sky of Ms. Bear: bad ???

Baby Bear : Very bad.

Baby Bear: Are you having trouble with my English?

Sky of Ms. Bear: No, Ms. Bear is always right for Sky.

“What do people like you want, Sky…”

There were times when I blurted out my thoughts like in a soap opera. I licked my lips, which were starting to get dry with hesitation. How much more fun would it be to go to that amusement park? A few more texts poured in, saying that there were many things I could enjoy without my heart racing. I refused all their invitations, but Sky was not going to give up easily.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Will Luk Mee really sleep in the dorm? There's even ice cream and mochi at the amusement park.

Baby Bear: You're tempting me with food. What do you think I am?

Sky of Ms. Bear: This is how I am.

Sky of Ms. Bear: ٢٠٠?

Sky of Ms. Bear: And then Lukmee just shook her head in denial like this.

(٢٠٠?

My lip muscles twitched when I saw the emoticon she typed.

Oh my god, I couldn't stop smiling and had to chuckle because she used various symbols to type a bear shaking its butt and send it again. It really took a lot of

effort,

Sky of Ms. Bear: In conclusion, let's go together, remember?

Baby Bear : Are you kidding me? I won't go with you just because you sent me a bear emoticon.

Baby Bear: Unless she climbs up and bites the gear at the engineering faculty sign. LOL

I typed this excitedly, hoping that Sky wouldn't dare to do it.

The other party read it and fell silent until I thought she had definitely given up. The university president had just issued a rule forbidding anyone from touching the engineering faculty sign because last year there was a viral video inviting people to bite the gear symbol on the sign and fantasize about having an engineer boyfriend. It seems like one of my students got the hottest month and became very famous. Female students flocked to bite each other until the guards had to run after them.

After 9pm, I finished taking a shower and eating. I thought that before going to bed, I might watch one or two episodes of a series from the USA. However, a message from someone made me open it and my mouth hung open so much that I raised my hand to cover it.

Sky of Ms. Bear: [Send a picture]

"Shit!"

My exclamation was so loud, couldn't my heart beat so fast? The shameless girl really did send a picture of herself climbing the signboard and biting the cogwheel base as I dared her to do. Her pretty face was smiling, and she even made a mini-heart sign for the camera.

Her roommate, Phim, even leaned forward to take a selfie, looking cheerful, into the lens. The surroundings were nighttime, and you could tell that she was in a hurry to come out and take a picture right now.

You guys are crazy!

Plus, that little girl Phim was so confused that she posted it on her own timeline. You idiots!!

Baby Bear: Go back to your infirmary right now!

The next day 8:35 a.m.

That was so annoying last night. Sky and Phim were too reckless roommates, and neither of them wanted to stop me. I combed my hair with a frustrated expression on my face.

In front of the mirror, Sky sent a cheerful message saying that she would ride her bike to pick me up so that we could wait for the bus in front of the university together. What other options did she have for someone like me who dared to go?

Ring-

“Why are you ringing the bell? You can see that I’m walking towards you.”

“This bike says hello, ‘Today, your clothes are so cute, Luk Mee.’

“I’m cute. The clothes on my body make me cute too.”

“Yes, the bike is meant to tell that.”

It seems like I have a warm face and can't really from the right expression.

Sky is good at finding contexts to compliment. She doesn't seem like a liar. I know I'm cute, but sometimes people outside of my group of friends don't compliment me from the bottom of their lungs. Those I'm not close to will have a 10-degree angle on their lips when they speak, secretly pouting and looking up. I can feel it. But Sky didn't have it. She spoke every word with a smile in her eyes, so many times I secretly worried that I had been too cruel to her.

"How crazy do you have to be to climb up and bite the gears, huh!" I pretended to raise my voice to cover up the warmth on my cheek.

“Didn’t your roommate post it on Facebook? If she gets caught, wouldn’t I be the one who ordered it? Otherwise, she’ll be accused of forcing her junior.”

"Sky doesn't blame Lukmee, I swear."

"Where's Phim?"

"Phim didn't say anything. We already agreed."

"Make it real"

Just noticed that Sky changed the seat for the pillion to a brown bear head shadow pattern. I couldn't help but laugh, and when I realized that the bike owner was turning to look at me, I put on a serious face.

“The pillion passenger will still have to sit on the bear image. Why would you make a new seat?”

“It’s not for the sake of beauty. Let me know that this is where the bear sits.” “…”

It was like an unexpected symptom. I couldn’t speak. I sat on the back of the bicycle with a slender figure in a white round-necked T-shirt. Today, Sky was dressed casually. What caught my attention the most was the English letters printed on it, just enough for the person sitting nearby to see.

*'I'm not the best but I'm trying my best'* [*I’m not the best, but I’ll try my best*]

"Sky..."

“Remember, Luk Mee?”

“Your mother had brain surgery four years ago. Everything went smoothly, right?”

The person in charge of spinning laughed softly. “It must be smooth sailing. Sky’s mother has already defeated Death.”

That woman I met is really you.

“Then why is your mother still in the hospital?”

“…”

Ah... It seems like my mouth shouldn't say something like that.

"If you're uncomfortable, I'll tell you."

“After the tumor was removed, the doctor found out that my mother had cancer.” "I'm...sorry for asking."

“It’s okay, Mom will overcome death again, Sky believes.”

I could hear her voice shaking, but I tried to make it sound as normal as I could. It was late morning, with the sun shining through as we rode our bicycles along the quiet lane, the only sound coming from the surroundings faintly. My left palm lightly touched the back of the person in front of me. Her body seemed to be sobbing. If I didn't touch it, I wouldn't have known.

"People are always more lucky than unlucky." I intended it to be soothing.

"Because you're so good at comforting people, how could Sky not fall in love with you?"

And then she replied, half-jokingly. Normally, I would have retorted immediately, but this time, I didn't have that thought in my mind. I rested my right cheek against the warmth of her back, just as my left palm did. Even though the atmosphere between us was quiet without any conversation, inside my heart I felt a surge when my own words supported someone's heart a little.

As a child, I wanted Sky to learn a lesson about how painful sickness and disease can be, but I never wanted it to be directed at her birth mother. No, I should say that right now, I'm praying that her mother will get a Lucky One as a blessing from the heavens.

I hope so.

Sunday was incredibly crowded, probably because it was a holiday for both working people and students. When we arrived at the park, it was almost noon, and we almost paid the full amount because the staff said that the coupon was only discounted for use in the morning.

Clearly a buffalo trap.

“Before we get on the ride, would you like to get something to eat?”

"She's treating me."

“Of course, Luk Mee can choose the restaurant.”

In the vast amusement park, there were many different types of restaurants to choose from. I raised my index finger and poked my chin while thinking about how I could spend the money in Sky's wallet to make her think. Then I thought of a Korean restaurant because I wanted to try something more than just canned kimchi.

Once, when I was 12 years old, my parents took me to an amusement park, looking for rides that wouldn't affect my heart rate too much. I looked like a grown-up, but as a skinny, sickly-looking kid, they saw me as someone who always needed attention. We used to have picnics on the grass, and my mom made me burgers while talking.

“If my Lukmee has a mate, you have to choose someone who is willing to take care of us.”

I looked over the food that the waiter was serving one after another. The pretty woman across from me wasn’t engrossed in her communication screen like most people at the table would be. Sky seemed to want to give me her time. I was crossing my arms, leaning forward to look at her as she asked to order iced green tea in addition to plain water.

Someone who is willing to take care of each other like that...

"Spicy fried chicken with cheese is ready."

The last menu brought me back to my senses, causing me to blink and adjust to the reality in front of me. Sky noticed something on my face.

“You must have slept late last night. You have some dark circles under your eyes.”

"Because I was stressed out by the gears."

"Sky apologizes."

"Hmm,"

I made eye contact with my opponent, grabbed my chopsticks and prepared to eat all the food on the table. I wasn't being soft-hearted, I was just annoyed by you.

"Um... Then, would you like to try the kimchi tofu, Luk Mee?"

“No, no, no. I’m tired of kimchi.” When I saw that the hand that was going to lift the tofu suddenly stopped, I awkwardly explained, “My sister who lives in

Korea bought me a dozen. There are still some left in the dorm.”

"Oh..."

"You eat a lot. You're the one who pays. What are you smiling about? Are you smiling at ramen?"

"No, I'm glad we can talk things out."

A black hole formed in the middle of the not-so-big dining table. She just left a small, blissful smile on her lips as she picked up some ramen, while I could only lower my gaze. She made me feel guilty, even though it was right for me not to want to be on good terms with the person who had bullied me in the past.

Maybe I should say something.

“About what Jeans said about your mother last time, I apologize on her behalf.” The doubts were cleared up when the listener softly responded without holding any grudges or anger.

*“And my Lukmee, don't forget to choose someone who loves you and the people around you.”*

My parents were very worried about me being a sickly and frail person. They taught me a lot of things about love, the future, etc. At that time, I was just so young that I laughed about how far it was going to be. I wondered why my parents were so quick to talk about such things. Time waits for no one, and I was in college as if I had just grown up yesterday. Sky suddenly remembered something and stopped the hand that was scooping food.

"Hey, can we exchange numbers?"

"I already have a Facebook. What are you going to do with my number?"

"It's not the same," she said. "Can Sky borrow your phone for a second?"

In fact, I didn't really want to exchange numbers. Normally, my phone only stores numbers of people I know very well. But to avoid annoyance and to avoid making long jokes, I gave in, unlocked the screen, and handed it to the person on the other side. Beautiful face, happy smile, I rolled my eyes, this is not a soft heart, just giving in.

“Ah, I just saved the contacts for you and then pressed to call Sky’s number. Now we both have each other’s numbers. In case of emergency, just press and hold 1.”

"Hmm, how shameless do you have to be to put your phone number at number 1?"

She laughed and smiled in response. In an emergency, I wouldn't call you... Sky.

Surprisingly, I kept glancing at the shameless person the entire time we were wandering around the park. I wanted to delete her number from the emergency numbers, but I decided that she wasn't important enough to touch.

In the late afternoon, the sun still seemed to be angry with someone, radiating a heat that almost melted her. She sat on the side, using both feet to pedal the pink open-shaped paddle boat. I used one hand to hold onto the platform because of the sway of being on the water. I had been pretending to be fine for so long, but because I was slightly startled by the kick again, Sky could see through my symptoms.

"Are you going to shore?"

"Hmm"

It's a pity that I was the one who said I wanted to sit down, but I tensed up instead. Sky bought me a sweet dessert to tempt me away from my fear. I like it. It's sweet and delicious. Then, I took a bite and glared at the pretty girl. I told her that I'm not a kindergartener, but I'll accept it because sweets make me feel better.

“If I stay in the dorm, I don’t have to worry about gaining weight because I come to travel and eat sweets like that.”

"Why would Lukmee lock his cuteness under a square wall?" "..." You're good at flirting. Is this a person or a Thai dessert?

"Do you want to play on the carousel?" She even changed the subject even though I was still embarrassed about the old story.

"Huh... Do you think I'm a little kid?"

"She didn't write anything about what age you can't go up."

"But I'm already a buffalo. I'm 170 centimeters tall. I'd be embarrassed if I saw a kid who was as tall as a meter stick."

"Then someone who is 172 centimeters tall like Sky will play as a friend."

"What if we play 10 rounds?" I said sarcastically.

“I’ll sit with you for ten rounds,” but she decided to join the trip on the pastel-colored play horse.

Before boarding, I once again scorned the cheap shark lice, wondering how many times I could endure this ride. Then I looked as if I had lost my temper when Sky rested her chin on the pink unicorn's neck and looked at me with delight... which was the fifth time we had ridden it.

Oh, you idiot!

Just sit there and relax. Don't you think you'll get bored?

“Mom, please do it again”.

Dear Luk Mee, it's getting cold already. Besides, Dad is waiting for us in the parking lot too.

“But I’ve only played three rounds. Three rounds already!

I vaguely remember being very angry with my mother that evening. I made a foolish vow in my mind that if anyone could endure playing the carousel with me to their heart's content,

**I will marry that person.**

How pitiful... How could I have such a hollow thought? Just because I still want to play the carousel that other people get bored of easily, I have to declare in my heart that I will marry someone who can tolerate my nagging and wanting to play.

Then why does that person have to be you, "Sky", a woman whose every action is clear about how much she used to hate me? My tears that day were her laughter. But now you're following me and taking care of me, acting like you want to atone for all your evil deeds. You act like you care about me, are concerned about me, and are upset with me. But when you just apologized and ran away from my life, I'd forget more easily.

Why is it that you have to ride the carousel to your heart's content by my side? Did the heavens send you here to tease my heart and make it flutter?

Thinking about this woman, sometimes I feel irritated, hateful, angry, shaken, and secretly feel sorry for her. My mood is changing. And this afternoon, I really did play it ten times...

After walking past my favorite ride, a sweet voice invited me,

“Let Sky treat you to another meal tonight.”

"If you want to waste your money for no reason, go ahead."

"Which shop is good?"

"Jade Noodles"

"Do you like to eat?"

"Oh! If you want to buy some for me someday, mix some yellow noodles in

too. It's delicious."

"Understood!"

Her face was bright green.

Rrrrrr!

The phone rang out, causing its owner to reach into her pocket to look. The number on the screen was “Hospital.” It was the name of the caller calling Sky. Her face froze, and her feet stopped walking, leaving me speechless. She looked up and gave me a smile as if asking for a time-out. She pressed “Accept” and put the phone to her ear.

"Hello"

After a while, the person on the other end of the line said something. “Yes, it’s

Sakaret. Is there something wrong?”

This time, the hospital was the one who spoke longer than usual. The beautiful face that had been smiling slowly changed into lines. The beautiful eyes opened wide, showing the symptoms of someone who was shocked. Sky tried to say something back, but it was hard to say, the sound was stuck in her throat.

Before the expensive and thin phone fell and hit the floor, as if her beautiful hand had no strength to hold it.

# Chapter 14 : Be prepared

**"Chat!**

Sky rushed to the doctor who was opening the door from the special room of the inpatient building. She called him like a close relative. Chat or Doctor, who wore square-rimmed glasses, was a middle-aged man who smiled faintly after Sky held his arm tightly.

“Just now, the hospital said that my mother…”

“My mother fell and hit her head on the bathroom sink. But don’t worry, it wasn’t hard enough to cause any damage.”

"Did Mom faint?!"

"No, don't worry. I've already examined and had the nurse treat the wound."

“Thank you.” She rushed into the room, cutting through the doctor. I stood about a meter away, confused by the situation. I could sort it out a bit. She had just received a call saying that her mother had fallen, so we quickly took a taxi to this private hospital.

“You can go in with your friends. Sky will probably be visiting her mother for a long time,” Chat suggested before walking past and turning to talk to the nurse about the dosage of medicine, which I couldn’t understand.

I thought for a long time whether I should open the door and interrupt her family, but there were no chairs in front of the special room for me to sit and wait. If I went in and became an extra, I wouldn't know what to do, especially with a woman who looked weak like the mother I had seen at the walkway that day.

Five minutes later, the door still showed no sign of opening. I poked my head several times. There was a small, square, clear glass window, with a clean white wall separating it. I guessed that there was a turning point inside before I found the bed. It must be a large, expensive room, befitting the status of a tycoon.

I let out half a breath before deciding to open the door and go in, intending to sit on the sofa and wait quietly. And what I saw when I stood some distance from the bed was a young woman whom I had always considered evil and vile, burying her face in the chest of the patient who was sitting against the head of the bed. She was like a harmless little girl who was afraid of losing her mother.

Sky sobbed, her shoulders shaking, her arms hugging her mother who was hugging her back and resting her chin on her daughter's head as if to tell her that she was fine. Mother Sky, whose forehead had a bruise on the right side, glanced at me, with doubt in her eyes.

“Did you come with a friend, Sky?” And her voice was so soft, it made me swallow hard because the atmosphere was so gray. “You haven’t said anything since you came here. Introduce your friends to me.”

“…”

"Naughty child, you just fell down, why are you crying?"

I knew from the moment I saw her hiding her face that she was about to shed tears, but when her mother spoke clearly, I felt my heart skip a beat. I had always thought Sky was a shameless woman, but I never thought I would see her weak side today. I raised my hand to greet the elder. Sky's mother returned the greeting. At the same time, the crybaby slowly pulled away from her mother's embrace and looked at me with eyes that were red and swollen, still sparkling with tears, just enough to know how much she had cried.

She sobbed once, then introduced herself to me.

"Mom...this is Luk Mee."

"Luk Mee, the one you often talk about."

"Mom..."

"Yes, we don't need to talk about that."

Did the shark ever tell her mom about me?

Afterwards, Sky introduced me to her mother. She was very kind and kept telling her anxious daughter that the wound on her head was minor, a pale middle-aged woman with IV drips, and a large supply of medicine on a tray for an uneaten dinner, and a room with just the right amount of air conditioning. He made small talk with me, such as how Sky usually didn't bring any friends with her, or how Sky read books to her whenever she came to visit.

She had been in the hospital for 6 years... At first it was found to be a brain tumor. After surgery and examination, it turned out to be cancer cells, which are harder to control their growth than normal tumors. I felt sad for the second time of the day when I found out. Even though I had heard it from Sky this morning, when I listened to the person in front of me tell her story, with a face that tried to force a smile so that the people around me wouldn't worry, I knew right away that she just wanted to comfort others that she was okay.

Because yes, I do that all the time.

I make everyone think that the fact that I don't have a heart to operate on is a small matter. Sometimes I make it seem like I don't care about what I'm facing. But deep down, I still pray that death won't take me away from the arms of my loved ones. I didn't reply to Mother Sky much, probably because she seemed too kind and delicate to speak so loudly. I really felt that way, like a flower that needs to be kept well in a glass bottle.

Meanwhile, Sky was busy with the bathroom, which was just a few steps away, before walking out to tell her mother that she would change rooms because the bathroom was too small.

“No need to Sky, I slipped on the water on the floor myself.”

"Then I will complain to the cleaning lady who came to clean so she will be

fired."

"Don’t..."

Because Sky had long legs and was hot-headed because her mother was injured, she walked out without even listening to her mother's protests. I, who was sitting on a chair by the bed, noticed the middle-aged woman's troubled expression as she sighed.

"Luk Mee, can you help me get into the wheelchair?"

"W-where are you going, Auntie?"

“Go stop that hot-headed kid before things get out of hand.”

The imploring, anxious tone made me feel pained to see a sick person suffering when she could barely support herself in a wheelchair. Looking this close, I could see that the back of her hand had been pierced countless times. When I was a child, I was in the same situation. It was really bad... really bad. And then the people who have been inpatients for many years will feel worse than me.

“Just help support me. I’ll turn the wheel to Sky…”

“It’s okay. If it’s about that, I’ll take care of it myself.” Seeing the expressions of the people who were all still, not really understanding, I stood up to my full height and explained clearly. “I mean you. Auntie, rest assured. Sky listens to me anyway.”

"But Sky is a hot-tempered child."

"Shark lice will believe me. Don't worry."

I hastened my steps out, seeing the impatient girl's fast back towards the elevator. It would be impolite to shout in a hospital, so I avoided doing it. Instead, I ran after her, completely forgetting about my heart rate. Luckily, she had to wait for the elevator, which was on the top floor and was coming down, so I took the opportunity to grab the arm of the person who was not much taller.

“Hey, Sky! You’re making your mom miserable.”

“Someone who was careless in their work also indirectly hurt Mother Sky.”

“He didn’t mean it. Could you calm down a bit?”

“It wasn’t intentional? Then what if Mother Sky…” She stopped talking, her beautiful face turning to the other side. “So what? It’s an advantage. The housekeeper won’t be careless with the patients in other rooms.”

“But it was an accident. No one wanted it to happen. You don’t even know when the oil spilled. You’re so quick to rush out and blame someone. Do you really think your mother will be happy?”

“…”

Protest!

The elevator doors slid open. Sky didn't make any move to look me in the eye. She just remained motionless, took a deep breath, calmed her emotions, and listened quietly.

"If you want to change yourself from the old Sky I hate, you have to start by being reasonable."

“…”

“Do you know that momentary satisfaction can ruin other people’s lives, just like what you did to me, and it’s still a nightmare to this day, you idiot!” Even though I stopped dreaming about the washing machine the day I met you again, “The one who has to stay in the hospital all the time is your mother, and she’s going to be troubled by this. Do you want it to be like that?”

"Sky..."

"You at least have a good side of being arrogant and thick-skinned. But the bad side is that you are a short-sighted and unreasonable person. You don't care about anyone except the people you care about. That doesn't work, you know?

You have to change your bad side."

“…”

“I believe in you.”

It was a conversation I never thought would happen between us, encouraging a terrible person like her to control her anger. I understood how negative it must have been for her mother to be lying here, and I also knew that the reason she was so angry was because she was afraid of losing her mother.

Those eyes showed that she had been dying the entire taxi ride here, so she was looking for someone to atone for her mistake. But I don't want you to be that kind of person.Sky turned to look at my hand that was holding her arm without letting go. “Mm…” She answered softly in her throat before looking up at me with a look of guilt.

“Sky was so bad earlier. I’m sorry.”

"Go tell your mother."

"Hmm"

She did as I told her to do. She dropped her plan to find a way to fire the cleaning staff. We walked back into the special room, my hand not letting go of the warm arm until we entered. As soon as we entered, Sky's mother, whose face was not very good, begged her daughter not to take action against anyone because the person who came to clean had warned her in advance that the floor was wet and to walk carefully. Be careful, no one is really at fault in this situation, and then the pretty girl said something that made my heart skip a beat.

**"Then I'll drop out of university to take care of my mom all day."**

Are you really going to do it like this? Then why am I so surprised? "Sky, don't do that." Her mother was almost relieved, but she had to stop her daughter again. "Your future is more important than sitting with me all day and all night."

"Mom is more important to me than my future."

"When you failed the medical exam, you said you were going to change to nursing to take care of your mother."

“…”

"Finish your studies, Sky. Mom is begging you."

“Yes, Mom…” Sky replied softly. “Then I will continue reading your favorite novel to you.”

"Luk Mee has been waiting for a long time."

"It's okay. I was just about to go back."

“Wait a moment…” A sweet voice pleaded, saying something for me to read.

The whispered voice said, “I have something to discuss with you.”

“Oh, then I’ll just sit here and wait. Please help me, auntie.”

"Ah, yes, Lukmee."

A slender figure sat down on a chair beside the bed. The brown backpack she had been carrying all day was unzipped and searched for something. A thick old novel was taken out. Before Sky opened the page with a bookmark, a sweet voice recounted the previous story that she had left off reading. Then she began reading the next part of the story to the person lying on the bed. Her mother looked at me, smiled slightly, and muttered something under her breath that I could make out,

“Sorry for making you wait.”

I didn't know how to act, so I just mumbled something back to her so that she could read my lips.

"It’s okay.”

To be honest, I wasn't upset that Sky actually studied nursing to take care of her mother instead of me. I just didn't like that she lied that day. If she had told the truth from the beginning, I might have spoken to her better out of pity.

“Are you disappointed?” The pretty owner asked as we left the special room. She must have wanted to stay here. She intended to take me back to the dorm, and her mom told her to go back to the university. “Of course, Luk Mee will be disappointed.”

"What do you mean disappointed?"

"In fact, Sky did everything for her mother, not for you."

“Not exactly. I just don’t understand why you’re lying.”

“Half the truth.” The two of us stepped into the elevator. The speaker lowered her head and smiled faintly, even though she did not meet my eyes. She reached out and pressed the first floor button and said, “Sky studied nursing for Mom, but chose this university because of Luk Mee.”

“…”

It's a strange feeling in my heart when I'm the main reason for someone's choice of school, like a soap opera.

“Sky wants to erase the bad things she did. Even though Luk Mee won’t forgive her, living these 4 years while trying to make up for it, taking care of it, or doing whatever she can, will definitely be 4 years more valuable than just studying.”

Ah…

“Oh, and by the way, Sky folded a crane for Luk Mee too.”

"A crane?..."

“Yes, they say that if you fold a thousand pieces, your wish will come true. But Sky has folded more than a thousand pieces and prayed for her mother to recover from her illness for many years. As for Luk Mee, it has been for 4 years.”

“Why do you have to spare me? I’m just someone you used to tease.”

"It was you, Penguin, who convinced Sky that her mother could definitely defeat death."

Some of our words have a huge impact on other people’s hearts…very much.

“Thank you again, my good girl.”

“It’s okay.” How am I good? Don’t flatter me so much. My heart is full.

“Then, do you need to call and tell the rest of your family?” “No way,” her voice was so sad.

“Everyone… doesn’t want anything to do with my mother anymore.” “…”

Yes, it is really sad.

“Dad told everyone to be prepared. No, I should say that Dad only talked to Sky because everyone else in the family had already given up hope for a long time, so they didn’t come to visit Mom like this.”

“…” Silence formed between us until we got in a taxi back to the university. Sky unlocked the chain that held the bicycle wheel to the parking spot next to the guardhouse at the entrance before she asked to take me back to the dorm without giving me a chance to refuse. The lights from the night poles, you guys look so gloomy, or is it just me?

“Hey,” I grabbed the rider’s shirt as I called her up. “You know what? I believe in your mother too.”

“Thank you…” How many times has she said this?

She took me back to the dorm at the same spot where she parked to pick me up.

“One more thing, Sky,” the girl who was holding my back as she stepped down smiled faintly and raised her eyebrows, waiting to listen. “You don’t have to try to make amends by picking me up every morning. I can go to school by myself. And…and you should spend your time studying or hanging out with your friends instead.”

“Are you annoyed?” The person who asked suddenly lost her smile.

“No, I just…” What should I say? I couldn’t form the words in my throat. “Just think of us as good friends. You don’t have to bother me or tease me anymore. Just walk past me and smile at me. That should be enough.” “...” She was quiet, like a wind that had died down.

“There’s no need to force yourself.”

The other party nodded once, lowered her gaze, and waved goodbye before turning around and cycling back towards the infirmary. I stood there watching Sky until she disappeared from sight under the night light of the hallway, as if I had missed something and cleared the way for her. No more lice would have to pester me, flatter me, or speak kindly to me. It should be good news because I don't like you, but deep down I feel...regretful.

"We'll be back late. A guy left us some dumplings this afternoon."

“Steamed dumplings?” I walked over to the dorm supervisor, wondering what he was trying to imply.

“Oh yeah, steamed dumplings. Bring a whole basket of them up here.”

And then he realized that the dumplings were real food when he picked them up and placed them on the table. There was a white note stuck on the outside of the bag with a short message that said:

“I’ll have it for dinner. From Payu. From Mr. Vespa, really. I just remembered that I didn't go to eat noodles as requested by Sky. You were so busy with your mom that you forgot. It's okay, I understand. You're hungry too. I'm hungry too. And right now, I'm too lazy to go to 7-Eleven. Kimchi... I'm so sick of it. Payu always comes in handy in times of crisis. After eating, I thanked him before going to bed for this meal. Payu wasn't online anymore. I heard that the club work was very busy. I reached out to turn off the bedside lamp, and the room was pitch black.

And then Sky's face, which was full of tears in the evening, appeared in Huang Kamnuay. Can I say that I don't like it? I don't like her to face sadness, even though I shouldn't feel sorry for her at all.

Maybe if she wasn't Sky, I might have been charmed by a Chinese woman with a sweet voice, who sang beautifully and played the guitar well. It's just that the images of the bad past overlapped, so I blocked my feelings and despised her.

Then when I found out the truth that she was impressed by my words of comfort and even went to this university because of me, the ice wall in my heart slowly crumbled.

I kissed Beebee's forehead, afraid that she would be upset that I cared about other people too much. "Don't worry, my friend. I will definitely love the person who loves you too," before whispering in her fragrant ear, "Goodnight," and falling asleep with familiarity.

The next morning

08.27 a.m.

In fact, I woke up around 7am. Today, I had a class at 9:30am as usual. I planned to get dressed and wait for the tram to go to the faculty building. Normally, the shark lice would happily ride their bicycles and wait for me to take them there. However, last night, I had already made that promise. I told her that there was no need to take care of me and win my heart anymore.

Sky wouldn't come here to be stupid, I think.

Strangely, I didn't feel like taking a shower or getting dressed. My phone screen was unlocked and unlocked again, but there was only a message from the stand control group Line that Sister Sa told us to help control the freshmen tonight.

**Sky of Ms. Bear**, probably won't say hello again.

My hand paused as I was about to pull the curtain on the balcony door. If I opened it, it would mean that I would have to face the truth that Sky was not waiting for me...or not coming again. Something made me secretly feel anxious. I was afraid of what kind of outcome it might be.

Come on.

Take a deep breath.

Oh my gosh!

Finally I decided to open the curtains to reveal that this morning....

**Chapter 15 : *She Belongs To Someone Else.***

5:30 p.m.

"Hey, this kid is too bold and shameless. She even went to the engineering faculty to bite the front gear. She's also a university star. Huh! What's left? Right now, there are a lot of engineering guys chasing after her."

Someone's eighteen-tube voice came from the stand next to me. I was sitting behind my purple stand doing cheer props and turned to look at the group of third-years who were gossiping. My ears were still listening continuously.

"Then I heard that the Sky girl is really bad. She likes to ride her bike around the Faculty of Management building often. And she also joined the drama club that was full of handsome men from the Faculty of Communication Arts. She must have intended to charm the guys from each faculty until she reached every faculty that I had my eye on. She's really slutty."

"Do you like guys from every faculty? You look even sluttier than my sister."

"You have to side with your friend!"

"Yeah, that kid is really slutty."

“Yes! See, I told you, you still think the same as me.”

The one who started the story seemed to be exaggerating a bit. I wasn't sure how much I could believe her. I shook my head in annoyance at those two people, and then I lowered my head to continue with the work I had to do. Sister Sa walked over and brought me some cold water. She took care of me just as well as anyone else.

"I just asked Jeans to buy some food for freshmen."

"Yes, sister."

"Can you do it?"

“Oh, that’s all. Lukmee isn’t that clingy.”

“Okay, that’s good.” She sat down on the grass, unlike me who had a blanket on top. She wasn’t worried that her pants would get dirty. At that moment, my throat was dry, so I picked up some water and took a sip. “I heard you’re a lesbian.”

Bam!

"Luk Mee!"

“Sorry, sis! I really didn’t mean to spit water on your face! Let me wipe it off for you!” I quickly took out a small cloth from my pocket and cleaned the older woman’s face, rolling my eyes, before pulling it out to wipe it myself because I wasn’t as slow as she wanted.

"Why would I choke on water over something like this?"

"Uh..."

“This morning I saw you sitting on the back of a woman’s bike. Actually, I’ve seen you for several days. Especially on your birthday when you sent me a clip, it’s even more annoying. People probably shared it all over the university.”

"All over the university..." But the two people just now we're still gossiping that Sky was crazy about men. They must have missed the news because they were busy looking at men.

I looked down, the muscles around my lips curling into a smile as I recalled the feeling I had that morning after I pulled back the curtains on the balcony door and found the hottest girl on campus waiting for me downstairs with her bike parked. That's right, Sky came to pick me up like every time, with the sweet smile that the stubborn shark always brings. I couldn't help but feel a deep sense of satisfaction, or rather, joy, but I didn't want to see Sky at all.

"Hey, what's with all these people smiling? Should I call the Department of Mental Health?"

“Are you crazy, sister? I just…” I hesitated, unable to form words. “I sat with my friends from high school.

"Isn't that kid a freshman?"

"As old as Mee, she's so cool."

"Oh, and what was that clip about how to make dory fish? Did she teach her friends how to make it?"

"Yes"

"I'm not stupid... except when it comes to studying," she shook her head knowingly. "I don't mean anything by it. I just saw you riding a pillion on a Vespa that day. I don't want you to be two-faced. I'm worried that the trains will crash."

"Ha!?"

"Let's slowly make the props. Luk Nai screams loudly and cheers sarcastically? I'll go and stop them first."

"Wait a minute!"

"Oh, I won't interfere anymore."

I returned to being a loner again because of Sister Sa, who made me feel a strange feeling inside. She was able to say that I was a lesbian. And the story of the Vespa guy switching the train tracks. Don't you think that these two are just friends or acquaintances? Speaking of which...it's not exactly like that. Payu said he wanted to score points, while Sky was quick to say that she liked me before anyone else.

Am I really this cute?

At six o'clock, my boss told me to go back to the dorm to rest. I wanted to open my mouth and say that the work I was doing wasn't that hard, but then I thought about it again and my back was sore too. So I nodded and walked out of the cheerleading practice area. Jeans was also busy holding a megaphone and ordering the freshmen to sing the last set of songs.

Before going back to the dorm, I stopped by a noodle shop in the university that was famous for its spicy tom yum soup. The shop was very crowded, but luckily I met a group of friends from different faculties who had been accepted by us. They invited me to sit with them. Por, the only tomboy in the all-girls group, asked.

"Where did your other three friends go?"

"Jeans is still on the stand. Four and Fang are helping," I replied in a relaxed tone. It was just as the small noodles with tom yum were served.

“They are really exemplary students. When I first met them, they were all so innocent.”

"Time changes people."

Like time may change Sky...or not

"Don't rush to eat, guys. My club hasn't finished practicing yet." Ning, a member of the group who had been focused on her phone the whole time, put her hands down, sighed, and turned to pick up her chopsticks, preparing to eat dinner. I couldn't help but be curious and tilted my head to ask Por, who was next to me.

"What are you waiting for?"

“The guy I secretly like is in the drama club, so I find a reason to come eat noodles at this shop every evening to secretly spy on him.”

“Is the drama club around here?”

“That dome,” Por pointed to the place. It wasn’t far away, but when I noticed that the lights were on inside, which meant someone was there, my first thought was Sky. I knew he had joined the club not long ago. The next thing I thought of was Payu. He was also in the club. "Hey, Wut is done with the club!" Ning slapped the table repeatedly with joy as her screen lit up. I guessed that she might have set a notification if her favorite Wut posted anything, and that Wut must have posted a toast saying that he was done with the club's work. Ning looked around for her crush who was standing there with his long neck.

After a while, people from the drama club gradually walked out in groups. Por suddenly frowned and spoke up when he saw that his friend had gone quiet. "There it is, your brother Wut is coming. He's not embarrassed and squirming like he usually is."

“…”

"Oh, Brother Wut is walking with a girl.

I didn't want to just glance at it, but the figure of a woman in a comfortable, loose T-shirt and shorts, walking and talking with a young man in a maroon shirt, made the meatball in my chopsticks fall back into the bowl.

Plus, that girl is the university's star this year. The benefits of biting gears are very strong. She got an engineering boyfriend very quickly. You've lost, Ning. Change your name to Bird. Oh no!"

That's why Ning was silent. It was a similar reason that made me stare blankly at the two of them. They smiled and laughed at each other intimately. The difference was that I didn't secretly like Phi Wut or Sky. But I swallowed hard with a feeling of annoyance.I don't know how handsome Phi Wut is because I saw him from afar and happened to be walking past him. He might be extremely handsome because Ning herself is sad that he's walking with another woman.

Then why do I feel like the flower in my heart is withering?

The next day

I remember Sky would come to pick me up at 7am if I had an early class, so today I left the dorm at 6am to walk to the Faculty of Management cafeteria because the tram was later than the sharks. Last night, she texted me to ask if I had slept. I didn't answer, pretended not to notice and turned off my phone. I can't tell what's wrong with me, being irritable like my period, but no, it didn't come during this time.

It's like I'm just mad at Sky, making me not want to answer or see her.

What's wrong with you, Luk Mee?

Luk Mee: You guys, I'm waiting in the cafeteria.

I sent a message to the group chat a few minutes ago and someone replied.

Fang: What are you doing so early in the morning?

Luk Mee: I happened to wake up early. Anyone who's already awake, hurry up and come keep me company. I'm lonely.

Fang: Yeah, I'm awake. I'm on my way.

Luk Mee: Ah, wait for you at our faculty cafeteria.

Taking my eyes off the device, I let out a sigh of relief. Feeling stupid, I picked up my required homework to check if there were any questions left unfinished. Since there was really nothing left to sort out, I had no choice. I plugged in my headphones, as I usually did, and buried my face in the cafeteria table.

The radio from the streaming app randomly plays both old and new music because I press the popular music channel. I like listening to music without guessing what genre it will be next. It makes us feel like we are changing our mood. I listen to it happily until...

“But in the end, I was the one who couldn’t stand it anymore. I thoughtlessly told her to leave my life…”

Damn it!

**“Can you come back? Can you come back...?'**

I took off my earphones and grabbed my handy phone to close the app. It seemed that listening to music this time would not make me feel good. On the contrary, I felt even more irritated. When I woke up, I almost did not want to sit still. A small part of my heart felt like it had a slight electric shock. I raised my hand and pressed on that area, taking a deep breath, hoping to make it feel better.

The benefits of this gear-biting are very strong. You got an engineer boyfriend really fast. Stop thinking about that woman. You poor bear! You made yourself look stupid!

Rrrrr!

Sky of Ms. Bear: Sky is waiting downstairs for Luk Mee.

The message from you was sent to calm my hair-tossing. How could you do this? Walking around with another man until people thought you were dating? And when you woke up in the morning, you still had the nerve to come pick me up like normal? I felt like I was being shocked by electricity, and I was so hurt that I had to type back:

Baby Bear: **Let's go. I'm already riding pillion on Payu's Vespa**.

My heart was beating restlessly because that was a lie. I didn't ride behind Payu.

But my hands wanted to play on the keyboard and press send just to... um... What the hell do I want?

Sky of Ms. Bear: Oh... well then it's fine. And that stupid shark girl believed it too.

"What's wrong, Lukmee? Is your condition acting up?"

The sound of Fang suddenly appearing and sitting opposite me startled my shoulders. She quickly apologized for blurting out such a sudden question. I waved my hands in front of my face as if it was okay and blamed myself for being so focused on my phone. Fang was worried because she noticed that my left hand kept pressing on my chest, right at my heart.

"I feel like my heart is beating irregularly... a little bit."

"Let's go to the hospital! I'll call Jeans and tell her to come quickly."

“No, no, no! I’m healed. I’ve been healed for a while. I’ll come back when

I’m healed. Don’t make a big deal out of it.”

"But-"

“I’m really okay, Fang. Thank you for your concern.”

It's not that Fang was at ease. My good friend went to buy some rice for me to eat, afraid that I would faint. Before that, I wasn't that hungry. My heart and stomach are in different parts. But to make the other person feel at ease, I put rice and stewed pork into my mouth, lying that the sweet soup was so delicious.

Today's class was so boring. It was a lecture part that made me nod off several times. Jeans was over an hour late to class, so the teacher wouldn't let her sign her name. The reason sounded infuriating. She honestly said that she woke up late and had been doing her homework late the night before.

"Jeans, Lukmee isn't feeling well."

“Huh?”

The person who looked puzzled by her life turned to ask Fang in a loud voice,

“What happened to Lukmee?”

“Come on, guys. I feel better now.”

"Who did it?" Four, who was crossing her arms and tilting her head to look annoyed, asked in a stern voice. If I admitted that it was Sky, she might have stormed into the nursing faculty right now. So I chose to think quietly for a while and then evaded.

"N...no one did anything. The symptoms probably flared up on their own."

“You’re not protecting anyone, are you?”

“Are you crazy, Four? Who am I going to protect?”

"Speaking in a halting manner"

"Just a little cold"

The lie sounded stupid, but Four believed what I said. Well, that was good for me so I wouldn't have to keep making excuses. Even though I kept trying to say it was fine, Jeans, who had her own car, insisted on taking me to the university's nursing center. It took almost an hour to convince everyone to rest assured. Now I didn't have to wait in line for anyone to get checked at the center. It was so annoying.

“I have to hurry home after school. My neighbor hired me to help prepare a

Chinese banquet.”

Fang is a person who struggles to make a living and does all kinds of work to earn money to support herself. She said in a worried voice because the neighbor in question hired her by the hour. “Me too. Grandpa asked me to go to the event. It’s ridiculous…” Four also has an awkward situation. She let out a deep sigh.

This afternoon, it was just me and Jeans who were free and ready to go anywhere. Jeans asked if we wanted to go get some bingsu. I didn’t object even though I usually wanted to go back to the dorm to relax. Maybe it was because I was distracted. I just didn’t want to be alone, so I went out with my friends to get hot.

“You don’t look as happy as you should be.”

Finally, Jeans noticed when the dessert was presented to me, but I lifted the corner of my mouth and looked down at the lifeless wooden table. “Luk Mee, what the hell is wrong with you?”

"Have you ever been hurt by someone, Jeans?"

She paused, thinking, before answering softly, "Well... I have."

“Why is that?”

“It depends on who you are hurt by, whether it’s your friends, enemies, family, or who knows who.”

“…”

"And it also depends on what makes you feel hurt."

I pursed my lips tightly, lowered my head, and put a scoop of bingsu into my mouth. I couldn't stand the curiosity any longer, so I asked directly who exactly was making me feel heartbroken. And the first person she guessed was Sky. I quickly frowned and shook my head, lying, not to protect Sky, but to protect myself. When my friend was even more suspicious, I lied that I wasn't heartbroken, I was just too into the series to question it.

"Okay, okay. If you don't have anything, that's good. After we eat, where are we going next?"

"Aren't you ever going home?"

"No, I'm bored."

“Then let’s go see a movie. I want a limited edition popcorn bucket.”

"Up to you"

It was a cute white polar bear bucket that I saw in an advertisement and really liked. I wanted to put it under my bed. On the other hand, the reason I wanted to seek entertainment was to forget about yesterday. It would be even better if I could forget that I had just lied to Sky. Most teenagers relieve stress by going out with friends or watching movies in the theater.

When we actually arrived at our destination, it turned out that in addition to the popcorn bucket, the white bear it’s over an hour ago. I'm so depressed. It seems like today is not going to be a good day. So, with all my heart gone, I decided to give the responsibility of choosing a movie to my best friend. The ghost-themed Jeans were removed, leaving only the sequels to the animated cartoons. The two of us went into the theater and watched it quietly until the end, surrounded by parents who brought their noisy children.

Today is a very bad day.

Jeans remembered that her favorite brand of pants had a new collection, so she dragged me into a fancy store with her. Clothes that cost thousands of baht were not my style. I sat on a white chair with no backrest while waiting for my friend to browse. “Coincidentally,” my eyes swept outside the store and saw two people. It really reinforces that today is not a good day for me.

That's Brother Wut, who's wearing casual clothes. He's handsome and has a good sense of humor, so it's no wonder that people are following him and stalking him.

And the same woman he walked alongside yesterday, **Sky...**

I said that day that if we passed each other, we would just smile. But when the beautiful face turned into the shop and met my eyes, her lips smiled and greeted me. But it was me who did not want to accept her smile.

Heartache seeps in once again

Until the seemingly matching man and woman walked past the store.

My ears were ringing for a moment. I didn't know when my friend came and nudged me. The sound of Jeans's call didn't even reach my ears. The moment my shoulder was shaken, I felt myself return to the real world in front of me.

"Luk Mee, what's wrong with you? You're starting to feel unwell. Why didn't you tell me?"

"No...." I replied in a low voice, "No." I lowered my head again, not understanding myself “Have you finished shopping yet? If you are, can we leave this mall?”

"Why?"

“Is it wrong to just want to go somewhere else?”

“Okay, I’ll pay first. Think about where you want to go next.”

"Hmm"

Jeans always suit me, which is a good thing.

My heart was slowly tingling, I wasn't sure if it was just a subconscious conceit or if this madness was acting up. I gritted my teeth and didn't dare look out of the store again even though those two people were gone. Not long after, Jeans had already paid and was carrying two branded paper bags. As we were getting off the escalator, she asked me where I thought I was going next.

I don't know...

I didn't want to think about anything that would bother me, so I told Jeans that any restaurant would do, hourly seating, buffet style, etc. She laughed and said that our lives were all about food.

The traffic was annoyingly congested both ways. I heard there was a concert at a restaurant where there was a discount code. I accidentally fell asleep during the big traffic jam on the way back. When I woke up again, it was pitch black outside, so I had to rely on the light from the street lamps and the cold air conditioning, which made me rub my arms with my hands. Now it seemed like we were almost at the university.

“You don’t look well today. Did you take your medicine on time?” “That's right. When you forget...

"Hey!"

Jeans must be fierce.

“Didn’t I tell you to set an alarm? You didn’t believe me.” It was just as I thought. She didn’t complain for long before gently ruffling my hair as a punishment. My fierce friend drove.

She parked in front of the dormitory where I live and told me to set my phone alarm to remind me when to take my medicine. I had to listen to the second mother before she reached out and leaned over to open the door for me.

"Thank you, Jeans."

"Thank you for complaining or something?"

“Thank you for your concern.”

"I've been your friend for how many years? How can I not worry? Unless you get a heart transplant and recover, then I'll be relieved. So, if you have anything, you can tell me. You can consult me about anything. Do you understand?"

“Smile.” I stepped out of the car. It was a little cold outside but the air was quite cold. From this angle, looking up at my room and seeing the balcony door blocked by curtains, I thought of someone who always looked up in the morning to pick me up and drop me off.

That person was waiting for me, as always, but I kept pushing her away. It was because I felt hurt that Phi Wut walked with her and those rumors. I didn't like them at all. It all made me lie to her that I went to study with Payu and let Sky understand it that way. In the end, I felt like the world had stopped spinning when I saw her walking to the mall with another man.

This is... really stupid, Luk Mee.

"Jeans... you said that I can consult you about everything...

Because I hadn't closed the car door yet, I saw her stop her hand that was about to turn on the music. She turned her face and raised her right eyebrow as if asking a question. I calmed my vocal cords, swallowed my saliva, and said something that made my best friend gasp and exclaim, "Holy Shit."

**"I think I like Sky."**

# Chapter 16 : Falling For The Sky

"What did you... say?"

“Oh, Jeans! I told you I might like Sky. Why didn’t you listen and now you’re asking me to repeat it? I’m mad!”

I raised both hands to cover my face with the most humiliating feeling in my life, lowered my butt back into the car, and quickly reached out my hands to cover our conversation so that not even a fly could hear it.

“Uhm…” My friend was speechless. She changed her hand from playing music to holding the steering wheel instead. She didn’t dare to look at me directly. She just glanced and saw that I was peeking through the gap between my index and middle fingers. We both turned to face the car window. Jeans have never seen me shy, and I have never been shy in front of anyone either.

“So... how could you possibly like someone like her?"

I lowered my hand that was protecting my face. “It must be… since I first saw her face, I didn’t know it was Sky. When I found out who it was, I started to have a feeling of disgust.”

"It is right to be disgusted."

"Sky has been pestering me all along. I've told her off, saying that she was annoying, that I hate her, that I don't want to see her face, and that she should go die somewhere far away."

" And then....?"

“And the truth is, I’m afraid it won’t bother me again the next day.” “…”

**"Jeans, do you think we can like someone who has hurt us?"**

Is this a universal question? Because even Jeans can't answer it in the same way. I couldn't believe that the despicable person from that day would turn into someone who would follow and care for me to make up for her sins. Moreover, this bear had liked her from the very beginning. I raised my hand and held my heart. It didn't beat wildly, but I felt a warm sensation.I definitely wouldn't dare tell Sky. Who would show that they were so easy-going?

"Are we discussing this?"

“I don’t know.” No matter how I told my best friend my feelings, I still felt embarrassed. I tried to avoid it and calm myself down. “Let’s talk tomorrow… I… I want to go up to my room.”

“Huh? Oh, okay. Okay. Do you want me to stay overnight with you?”

“It’s okay. Um… I’ll go.”

"Ah...good night."

Jeans didn't know what to do, but she waved goodbye and waited until I reached the front of the dorm's counter. A pitch-black car pulled up and turned around to drive away. We were both not used to it. I accidentally yelled at Jeans when I kept saying that I liked Sky. It was so embarrassing. My friends would definitely make fun of me next time.

Rrrrr!

The communicator in my pocket vibrated. I stepped on the stairs and took it out to open the screen. At first, I thought it was someone who had just been to the mall with a guy who was going to chat with me. But it wasn't. It was Lukmi from Seoul chatting to ask if kimchi was delicious.

Hmm, I should call her tonight.

9:05 p.m.

After taking a shower, putting on my pajamas and lying down on the bed, it was time to dial the girl's number. Seoul is 2 hours ahead of Thailand.

I almost hung up because I was afraid of disturbing my sister, but the other party answered the phone first.

(Luk Mee, aren't you sleeping yet?]

"It's only 9pm."

[It's good to take a break every day.]

“Luk Mi is so nagging. I miss you so much.”

[Oh, it’s okay, you don't have to complain. But what's wrong? Why are you suddenly calling me at night?]

"Luk Mi, are you free? Are you bothering me?"

[I'm watching a survival show about a hundred and one women. We can talk.]

"Yes...." I moved my back to rest against the soft pillow that Sky had given me as a birthday present. "Sis, it seems like the person I like is a woman...”

[Not strange] She answered very quickly, without thinking,

“Okay, yes. But it’s strange that that person has done something bad to me before.”

[I'm going to drag her by the neck!]

“Calm down! It’s not like that. It’s not as bad as you think.” If I hadn’t lied and gone out like this, there’s a chance that she’d come back to Thailand to get revenge on me. LukMi’s temper is the polar opposite of Phi Tho’s. So I claimed that the person I like just didn’t do me any good, but she didn’t hurt me either. When the person on the other end of the line heard that, they felt relieved.

[Then why does Luk Mee like her? Is she pretty?]

"She's pretty."

[What about her personality?]

"She's good." It means since we met at the university.

[Are these really just two things?]

“...”

My sister’s question made me quiet as my index finger and thumb played with BeeBee’s ear. My eyes stared at the empty floor where a young woman had once sat to extend my desk. I suddenly remembered her lips.

“Actually, that woman… had a charming smile too.”

[Have you had sex yet?]

"Luk Mi!"

[Just asking directly, if you've never done it before, then don't make a fuss, Luk Mee. Let's get to the point. Did you call just to tell me or to consult me because you saw that I have a girlfriend? ]

That's right.

"I... don't know either."

[I think Luk Mee is weighing something up.] Are you hesitating?

"What do you think I should do? I keep pushing her away. If I just walk away and tell her I like her, won't it seem like a joke?"

[The situation always helps us.]

Hearing this sentence, it seemed like the owner of the voice was smiling and chilling.

The next day

09.59 a.m.

Because I have afternoon classes today, I am free...not exactly free. I am seriously cleaning up my room. I tie the headbands that Phi Tho bought for me and Beebee from Korea. After that, I sit on the floor to sort the sheets by type after having haphazardly cleaned them before.

Last night, Sister Mi told me to think about whether I really like Sky or not. She dragged it out and asked if Sky had a boyfriend or someone she was seeing. I was shocked when she asked me that. Sky went to the mall with Brother Wut and last night, she had not contacted me.

It made me think that maybe she has stopped liking me?

It must be because I said that there was no need to be nice. Oh my god, from now on, we might lose our relationship.

Crack!

The sound of a small but heavy piece hitting the floor when I picked up the sheet from the table was an unfamiliar silver flash drive. I picked it up and flipped through it. There was a magic marker with a short letter written on it:

'Sky'

Read it and you'll know right away whose it is. But is there any secret in it?

But I didn't want to intrude on her personal matters, so I thought it would be better to return it without secretly opening it. She might have kept the pornographic files. It must be because of the time I used your labor, but is it really possible to forget it? I hesitated about how to return it when the situation was like we couldn't even look each other in the face. But then I thought again, she knew my class schedule. In the afternoon, she would put on her shark louse spirit and ride her bike to find me.

What if the Sky ends up with a handsome senior from the engineering faculty?

“...” I chose to put the flash drive in my bag and focused on finishing up my sheets. When I was done, I walked over to get my purple business administration shirt and put it over my white round neck t-shirt. In my third and fourth years, our faculty isn’t very strict about dress codes for entering the classroom (except for subjects where the teacher has strict rules). Then I chatted with my friends in the group to let them meet in the classroom.

I chose to come down to eat at eleven o'clock because the faculty cafeteria wasn't very crowded during this time. I went straight to order the Rad Na because it was fast and I didn't have to wait long, plus I could eat it hot. It just so happened that the man before me who had ordered the same thing was the familiar owner of the undercut haircut.

"Oh, Luk Mee, come down and eat quickly."

"Ahh..."

"What about your friends?"

"Are you suspicious?"

"A little bit. I'm afraid this time it'll be worse than syrup."

He made me laugh. “Crazy. Who would do that to Payu? I was just a bit excited and reckless at the time. Plus, I was sitting alone today.”

“I feel so lonely. Can I sit with you? My friends haven’t arrived yet.”

"Let's go."

In fact, I've never had a one-on-one meal with a man. Payu is considered average-looking, leaning towards photogenic, but his peaceful face made me feel less awkward. He speaks politely and is good at cracking jokes.

We sat and chatted during lunch. He bought me a glass of watermelon smoothie before asking if I was interested in joining the drama club. That made Sky's pretty face light up.

"Let me think about it first. I'm just lazy."

“You can decide slowly because the big show is on the sports day, which is still a long time away.”

"Actually, you don't have to wait. The percentage of not getting in is probably high. I'm sorry for wasting your time inviting me...."

"Hey, it's okay. Whether you come or not, I'm not that serious. But you can still come and watch the show."

"This one also has a high percentage of not going up."

"This is no ordinary bear cub. This is clearly a koala cub."

"Hey, we don't sleep 22 hours a day, do we?"

Then we all burst out laughing

Fang texted me to say that the classroom had opened and that she was waiting alone with no friends. I read it and typed back that I was going to go now.

“Let’s go first. My friends are waiting in the classroom.”

"Should I take you?"

“It’s okay. Didn’t Payu say he was going to wait for his friends in the group?”

“But”

“We already have someone waiting in front of the building to pick us up. But thank you anyway.”

"Oh, well then, see you in the next class."

I smiled back at him because he happened to have a call from his friend. The dorm and the faculty cafeteria were not far apart, and if I wanted to go to the building where I would study my next subject, I would have to walk past it. I looked at the time on my phone screen. It was already past 12:30? It took me that long to eat. It must have been because Payu kept chatting about this and that while I was there.

I walked slowly, not in a hurry, thinking about what I would say first when I saw Sky. Would I return the flash drive? Would I ask what she did with Phi Wut yesterday? Or would I keep a straight face and not act all hard to get on the back of her bike, causing her to flirt and act cute? Here we go again. Suddenly, I felt shy when I thought back to the night before when I confessed my feelings to my best friend.

Time slowly passes in the hot weather....

Another problem was that the ten minutes I spent waiting were ten minutes of total silence. Fang texted me to hurry up and say that she was so lonely. The tram was coming from far away. What was wrong? Sky usually comes early.

Or today she will...not come

Habit theory says that if we get used to something for 21 days in a row, our brain will see it as a routine. Sky often showed up before going to school for a month, even more than 21 days. Especially yesterday and the days before she came. It turns out that I was so sure that I wouldn't wait around, a shiver crept deep inside me. Where was I sitting waiting for air?

Are you really not coming? Where have you been hiding? You're on a date with the hot engineer, Wut.

Sky is...crazy about men.

Rrrrr!

Fang: Hey, you idiot, are you coming to class yet?

And I think I should get up and leave here, and let's go wait for the tram so I can study by myselves.

By myself, yes, by myself!

I don't know why I'm pursing my lips in anger. My hand holding the phone is even tighter than usual. Last night, that woman made me unhappy when she was with someone else. Last night, she made me feel embarrassed when I realized that I liked her. This morning, I was excited because I wanted to see her. But now, it makes me...annoyed.

Fang complained at length that I had been gone for so long before coming to see her. She couldn't argue back, so I blamed the tram, and she believed me and stopped complaining. She couldn't help but notice my tense expression.

"What's wrong with you? You look stressed."

“You really are finding fault with me. I was just late, right? It’s already hot outside. I just got into the air conditioning and it’s already annoying.”

"Hey, here you are! Why are you taking it out on me? What are your symptoms? Tell me. Is it premature menopause?"

"Funny, Fang"

"Did you see me laughing?"

**"Luk Mee remembers--"**

A long call interrupted Fang and I, who were sitting and talking. Mind appeared out of nowhere, even though she didn't have a class with us. The cheerful girl came up and put her arm around my neck from behind. The scent of her perfume made Fang cough involuntarily, and my nose was very stuffy.

"Has Payu courted Luk Mee yet?"

Huh? How could I forget this little girl?

"Why are you flirting? I heard you told me that Luk Mee doesn't have anyone

yet."

Because Fang was staring at her and asking in a serious tone, Mind could only laugh dryly and lightly pushed Fang's shoulder as a joke.

"Hey, your Luk Mee should be able to date a guy, right? Payu has a good history. His older siblings are cool and his younger siblings say he's kind."

"Choose"

"You're being mean again, Fang," Mind ignored me and turned to smile at me.

"Have you agreed to date yet?"

"What are you dating? I just met him and I don't like him in that way."

"Now, can you confirm that you're a busybody, Mind?"

"If Payu asks me, I'll just answer, right?"

This time, the news anchor rolled her eyes at Fang's scolding.

"Listen, Luk Mee. You look so weak and frail. That day, I saw you collapse in the cafeteria.

**Aren't you afraid of dying before you have a girlfriend?"**

Smack!!

“Ouch!!”

She got slapped in the mouth and made a loud noise. Fang wasn't the type to slap hard, but her hand was heavier than mine. Then she scolded Mind, the foul-mouthed person, so much that she was embarrassed and walked out of the room while rubbing her mouth.

"That Mind has a really foul mouth. Don't listen to her, Luk Mee."

"Uh huh."

She didn't find fault with me being irritated anymore. I accepted her words even though I didn't hold a grudge because Mind was telling the truth.

Lately, my body has been quite weak and I get tired easily. Twenty years must have been too much for this lump of flesh that has to pump blood.

My friends started to enter the classroom one by one. Today, Four said that she didn't go to class because she just started. I woke up and thought that I definitely wouldn't make it in time. As for Jeans, when I thought about it, she happened to walk over.

She looked into my eyes like she was doing... I'm not that cheap, so I sat down next to Fang and took out my lecture book, which said that we would talk about "Like Sky" continuously. I can't see how we're going to continue the story.

"I'm not stupid, Jeans, Luk Mee. You don't greet each other like you usually do. What's wrong? Don't... Tell me, did you have a fight?"

"What do you want me to do?"

“They’re just normal Jeans.”

"Luk Mee likes Sky."

"What!? "

"See, you're shocked. Your friend likes the girl I beat up. What do you want me to do?"

The two of them had become on the same side. She turned to look at me and had a face of disbelief. As for Jeans, she kept her expression calm, probably because she had already prepared herself. When I heard the name of Sky, I felt my irritation return.

"I don't like her anymore. She's crazy about men." After I finished speaking, I turned my face away.

"Wait, let's talk about this first. Do you really like someone who used to bully you all the time?"

Fang looked unsure about the words that Jeans had just blurted out.

"I told you I don't like her anymore." "That means you liked someone before." Yeah, that's a good summary.

"What happened? How could you like someone like that!?"

“…”

"I don't mean anything if you're in love, but is that woman really Sky?"

I couldn't say anything more, so the result was silence.

So quiet that Jeans had to tell me to keep my distance and reduce my suspicion because she was afraid that I would be stressed or pressured. The two of them talked about Sky who had been pestering me and begging me for mercy every day in the past days. Fang just found out how much she had been following me. I usually don't tell her much detail about Sky. She was quite shocked, and as I said, Jeans already knew in her heart.

"Fang, if that Luk Mee likes Sky like this, you should know what it's like if water drips on a rock every day."

"Wet Stone"

"You idiot!" My best friend sighed deeply. "Let's just say I won't talk to you today. I'll just focus on my studies."

"Hey, Jeans, explain to me first. What happens if the rock gets wet?"

It was at this moment that the teacher opened the door and came in. Fang poked at her arm to press on and ask for more information, but the other person had already lost her temper long ago since her friend didn't understand the metaphor about the rock. I laughed alone because my two friends were funny before turning my attention to the teacher who had started playing a slideshow.

The class ended a little late. When we left the classroom, we had to go straight to the cheering stand. Normally, our duties would be divided roughly like this.

Jeans will be the one to find food or snacks for the first year. Fang is in the group that carries the necessary items, such as the color's headscarf, equipment that our color has prepared and left in the storage room. Four (She didn't come today.) Normally, she has the duty to go and sign for things from the university, such as drums and megaphones. As for me, I am usually given small tasks. Sometimes, there is nothing to do at all.

"Jeans, Luk Mee, I'm going to help her move her stuff first."

"Oh, I'll go pick some lemons too."

The two were about to go their separate ways. I'm sure that after they finished their duties, they would continue talking about Sky. Fang didn't forget to turn to tell me.

"Luk Mee, I don't think there's anything for you to do. You can just go up to your dorm."

" No, in case Sister Sa has something I need help with."

"Then can you walk by yourself? "

“Hey! I’m not an elementary school kid.”

"Don't blame Fang. Our friend is just concerned. I see that you've gone astray and like someone who has hurt you before."

Jeans is annoying. I let out a breath to let them know I'm annoyed with them before walking out of the conversation and towards the path that leads to the football field. Each color stand is there.

“What the hell!” A familiar voice exclaimed to myself, making me look over curiously. Payu raised his hand to the back of his head as he looked at his Vespa parked in the usual motorcycle parking area. I wondered what was going on, so I walked over to the young man, who didn’t look too happy.

"What's wrong, Payu?"

"Luk Mee..." He looked up and saw it was me. "Someone punctured my tire."

True, his beloved Vespa has nails hammered into both the front and back wheels. Judging from its shape, he definitely can't ride it anywhere. And the fact that it was hammered almost all the way in looks like he was trying to get revenge or directly tease him.

“Did you make someone angry? Like a freshman?”

"I wasn't a senior or a hazing student or a freshman."

"Um..."

“I’m just busy with the drama club.” It's a bit strange.

I just noticed that there was a post-it note on the side of the Vespa. I picked it up and read it. It was a short message that contained a great deal of evil.

After finishing the sentence, 80% of my thoughts were on who did it.

**“Don’t be too nosy, Vespa.**

If it's not you, who else could it be?

"Where are you going, Luk Mee?" Payu asked after me as I crumpled up the paper and hurried out. It wasn't that I was angry on Payu's behalf... it just felt like I was being manipulated. The world seemed to be spinning according to her plan, as if she had set up a game to control it and was just waiting to see people struggle.

She's bad. The so-called Bad Jeans can't even compare to that woman's sweet smile. And because she once said that she usually studied in a certain building, I didn't really want to record it in my memory. But I came to find her to clear things up and end it.

"Where is the university star?"

The group of nursing students who were happily chatting suddenly fell silent when I approached them, asking in an unfriendly tone.

"Do you mean Sky?"

"In previous years, the nursing faculty was the university's star, right? Oh! I mean Sakaret."

“Umm... I’m a second year student. I don’t know where Sky is. Why don’t you go check at the club? And what about it?"

How could you make me think of a washing machine like this, Sky?

"But hey, that's Sky's friend Phim, who just came out of the elevator..."

I looked as the sophomore said. It was true that Phim was walking with her head down, playing with her phone, out of the crowded elevator. Without delay, I suppressed my anger, not wanting to yell at her roommate, and walked over to the short-haired girl.Since she was blocking my way, she looked up and frowned.

“Oh, Phi Lukmee. Hello.”

"Where's Sky?"

"Sky? She must be getting off the next elevator. The elevator was full just now."

Hearing that, the target immediately changed to waiting in front of the elevator. Phim scratched her head in confusion and continued to play with her phone. And since there was only one elevator left in this building that was still working because the other one next to it had a damaged sign, I stood there with my arms crossed, watching the numbers slowly scroll down to the lowest floor.

5

Do you think you can always control everything? You intentionally play the game of disappearing to make people waiting anxious. The front scene shows that you are with Phi Wut to make me annoyed.

4

You don't think anyone can catch up to you, do you? You know that flash drive in the room, you deliberately left it there so that I'll have to come and return it one day.

3

You even used bad habits to bully others like Payu who was completely ignorant.

2

People like you, I...

1

Ding!

“Hmm, are you returning the flash drive to Sky, Luk Mee?”

**How the hell did I get in there!**

**Chapter 17 : *Paper Bird***

"Why did you puncture Payu's tire?"

I tried to make the audience sound angry, but what if the person who just stepped out of the elevator just tilted her head slightly and put on a playful face?

"What are you talking about?"

“She’s the only one who calls him Vespa.”

“He rides a Vespa. Everyone can call him Vespa. Why blame Sky alone?”

“Do you think I am stupid?”

"I see that you are a cute person."

Bam!

A beautiful, mischievous face was less than an inch away from me because I was grabbed by the collar, the right side of my shirt, with all my might. My trembling hands gripped it very tightly, as much as I wanted to smack this beautiful face until it was tattooed.

“Stop playing around and apologize to him.”

"Then, do you really want to try playing with Sky?" said the sweet voice, licking the corner of her upper lip provocatively.

"Sky!"

"Remember?"

The innocent expression on her face made me almost go crazy. I was so angry but I couldn't say anything back. There was no evidence. But I didn't put my name down to the point where I wouldn't know who did this. If it were you, I

would be so reckless. I loosened my grip on the collar of my student uniform until it wrinkled. I tried to speak, adjusting my voice to almost normal.

"I'll talk to you nicely and you have to stop annoying me. Now, why did you do that? All the time, teasing Payu, disappearing, and going to be with...whatever. If you're not going to pick me up or drop me off, just tell me so I don't have to wait for you." What the hell did I just say? This is clearly a sign that I'm just sitting around waiting.

"Sky wants to see Luk Mee so bad. I want to see you every day." The speaker had a smile on her face, filled with joy at what she had done.

"I admit that Sky did it, but all I did was to make Luk Mee interested in Sky. Luk Mee said there was no need to pick her up or drop her off, so Sky showed her what would happen if Sky disappeared. Plus, Sky thought that Payu should exercise his feet, so I let him walk." This really was a mind-bending trap, this evil girl.

“That flash drive has video files that play music for you to listen to. I thought I’d try plugging it in before returning it.”

I'm mad at the person in front of me. She's planning, no, she's planning. And the miscalculation is about the flash drive that she thought she wanted to lure me back. No matter what event she creates, it's infuriating, but the intentional disappearance to tease her is...

**This is the most infuriating thing ever**.

“Hey! You’re acting like a child. Do you think the world revolves around you or something?!”

"I do not know"

"You!"

"I only know that Sky's world has two sides. The first is 42 years old and the second is 21 years old."

When I heard that, I couldn't even interpret Sky's meaning. My eyebrows furrowed, sticking together in doubt. Before I pushed the person in front of me hard and called her a bastard. Finally, I threw the flash drive at its owner until it fell to the floor. And at the moment when the person bent down to pick up the flash drive, "What the hell is this song? I won't listen to it! Keep it for yourself so you won't have time to puncture someone else's car tires." After cursing, she walked away with a sullen mood.

The students said, "After they finished cursing, they walked away in a very angry mood."

I didn't understand Sky's words until I almost reached the stand when I suddenly remembered that the numbers were the ages of the two people. A trembling feeling rose in my chest after I understood. My feet stopped moving forward.

Her whole world is her mother...and me.

That's right. If I remember correctly, we talked a little bit at the hospital that day. Her mother said that she was 42 years old. I was still shocked that she was not that old. What's the big deal? The second world, which probably refers to me, I'm just a woman who has been your victim all along.

Didn't you see my tears as funny? And when I became the four-faced penguin who comforted her, it was just a few silly words of comfort. So you saw me as the world?

Idiot!

……

And I hate myself already. If someone likes a bad person, I will label that girl as a stupid person.

So what? In the end, I...return... Never mind.

It seems like I have said this in my mind countless times.

10:45 p.m.

I set my alarm for tomorrow morning because I have a group project to help my friends do before 8 am. Today, I stayed up late as usual because I was studying for the post-test, which I had a terrible headache with and couldn't understand at all. It wasn't because of Sky. As for that girl, I didn't reply to her chat, so that solved the problem.

Rrrrr!

Sky of Ms. Bear: Anyway, go to bed early. Good night, My World.

“I’m a cute person, a bear, a penguin. Do you want me to be the world that revolves around you? I’m really a selfish person.”

I can only talk to the phone screen.

Without even thinking about replying, I put my phone on my nightstand because of drowsiness and pain in my right shoulder. I didn't even bother to press the power button. Then I fell asleep on the soft pillow with my beloved baby.

…..

…..

Suddenly...it feels awkward.

The tightness pressing in the middle of my chest woke me from the darkness, as if I had just fallen asleep, not even for long. I slowly opened my eyelids to regain consciousness. It wasn't the kind of sleep paralysis I've experienced before, but the tormenting lump in my heart made me cough as if I was choking.

I didn't even have the strength to push myself up and sit up, before the pain slowly crept to my right side, spreading throughout my chest. Now I was like a fish without water trying to bite air, my jaw aching so hard it was hard to... Control mouth opening to help me breathing.

My sweaty hands, with some strength but numb fingertips, groped for the headboard to grab my phone to ask for someone's trust.

Luckily, I hadn't turned it off before I went to bed, but unfortunately, just unlocking the screen was enough to make me die. My mind was sinking into a darkness that would never come back to life. I wanted to call the emergency number 1669, but if I tried to explain the address, I might die. When I called in my freshman year, it took them 15 minutes to find me a dorm on campus.

[Call back number service...]

Then Jeans turned off the machine, probably because she had already fallen asleep.

I listened to the automatic reply faintly with heavy breaths. I couldn't even bring myself to put it to my ear. The warmth under my eyes reminded me that I was crying. I cried out in fear. After all, no matter how good I thought I was, I was still afraid of dying when it approached...

And I never thought that the next person that popped into my mind wouldn't be the next friend like Four or Fang who might also turn off their phone, but it would be.....

We have each other's numbers. In case of emergency, just press and hold 1. That's funny, Sky. I just grabbed your collar at noon today.

[Beep]

But I was pressing the call button to call her, staring at the phone screen not far away, almost dying to see if she would pick up. During that time, my consciousness began to fade, as if I was about to faint.

[hello]

I laughed in pity for my own misery, or was it a sign of joy to hear your voice? I couldn't believe that the sound of the serpent and the sound of the bell of life

**It will be the same person's voice.**

“Hurry up, Shark Louse… Your world is about to expire…”

All the flowers are gone away

(All the flowers are fading away.) She has gone away again...

(That person herself might be fading away as well.) Finally I remember where I heard this song.

4 years ago

What is this desperate singing voice? I thought as I folded my legs into the loose trousers of my hospital gown. The soft-voiced woman must be in a trance, humming a tune, or maybe even feeling sad.

I got my answer when I turned the corner and saw a woman about my age sitting on a long chair. She had her head leaned against the wall and was staring blankly at the white ceiling. She was crying. And if I remember correctly, this was the woman who had bent down to give me the chocolate bar. This time, she wasn't wearing her school uniform, but she looked as haggard as ever.

“Why are the lyrics so sad?

My question caught her attention, and she quickly raised the back of her hand to wipe away her tears.

“Ms. Penguin, are you still not discharged from the hospital?”

"Not yet, but I still have to leave before the semester starts. Hey! But why did you wear a uniform last time?

"I'm taking summer classes." She lowered her eyes. 'I failed the exam.' I definitely didn't study hard.

Hmm

"Is that why you're sitting here crying?

No...

“Then why are you crying? Mother has already conquered death. It’s terrible to be so clingy.”

“My mother… might not have truly conquered death.

“…”

“The doctor said that the tumor was malignant.

She gritted her teeth and suppressed her sobs, not even able to look anyone in the face.

“Thank you for your words of comfort last time, but there really is no hope left. After listening, I fell silent for a long time. I noticed the clear liquid overflowing from the edges of her swollen eyes, and it was flowing down her cheeks and dripping down her lap. How could she be so weak mentally? It's really stupid. If you don't even believe in your mother, who else would?

"Ms. Penguin, don't you understand?

"Hey! I myself have a heart condition that cannot be cured unless I have a new one. Since I was a child until now, no one has been compatible. I must be hopeless. But because my parents, my sister, my aunt, and the people around me believe that I will have a happy day waiting for me.

You yourself must be the most important support for your mother. Why are you acting so stupid!!!"

“…”

“Your mother will definitely sense your despair and she will cry in secret, just like you are doing now. Do you really want it to be like that?

No, what do you want me to do? We're not that strong. We're also human! Her tears flowed even more when she looked up and argued with me. You know, instead of being angry because she was yelled at, I felt a sharp pain in my heart when I saw the other person's face of suffering. I want to comfort her, if possible I want to hug her trembling body.

Because her eyes look so sad...

Maybe it wasn't such a good idea to call her weak. My voice softened, "Just cry until you're satisfied," and I walked over to sit on the same long chair. She just stared at me, crying with her. From then on, she became an important source of encouragement for her mother. It was a smile... not a sob.

I can't believe that I once had someone I'm not close to lean on my shoulder to wipe away my tears and sob.

Sometimes dreams help you remember a lot of things...

I woke up and my eyes met the bright light in the white room. All the discomfort and pain had disappeared. My breath spread throughout my lungs as usual. Am I really not dead yet? My eyes wandered to a paper crane that someone had folded and placed at the head of my bed. It was the size of half a palm, white, and had a short message written on its wings in careful handwriting:

“Wishing you a speedy recovery.”

Sky? Of course it is. The handwriting is exactly the same as the one she wrote cursing Payu.

She wasn't in the room, leaving behind only the paper crane. I picked it up and stared at it. Close contact with other objects made me sure I wasn't dead or stuck in a dream. The one who folded this thing must have leaned on my shoulder and cried four years ago.

Is that why she feels like she owes me something?

Crack...

The sound of the door opening was very soft. If I hadn't woken up, I wouldn't have known that someone was coming in with a cloth bag full of candy wrappers. Sky looked surprised to see that I was awake and holding her white crane.

"Luk Mee is awake."

"Um, I'm awake."

“Are you still feeling unwell?”

“No. Did you bring me here last night?”

"Yes, Sky called an ambulance to pick me up. I was worried that he might get lost and not be able to find the dorm, so I went to wait in front of the university."

It's a good thing I didn't call him myself. Otherwise, it would have taken a long time to report the symptoms, give him the coordinates, and add the time that he might have gotten lost. I just happened to die a horrible death.

"Thank you anyway."

She slowly revealed a smile that was hiding a hint of anger.

“Then let’s have some snacks to fill our stomachs.”

I didn’t refuse, I just kept quiet and glanced at the person who had come and sat on the chair next to the bed. Sky had bought me some microwavable food and cereal snacks. I furrowed my brows.

“Didn’t you buy some potato chips?”

"It's so fattening. You'd better eat these."

“It doesn’t taste good. Why don’t you do what I want?”

"When I get out of the hospital, I'll buy it for you."

When I hear this kind of pleading voice, I feel so bad that I have to scratch my neck to cover it up.

"You've already left the hospital. You're already with Phi Wut. Why did you run away?"

She paused as she was about to open the lid of the rice porridge. The beautiful woman didn’t dare to look me in the eye like before. The reason for the twisted smile was revealed.

“Actually, Sky should apologize to Luk Mee for making you think too much.”

"…"

Hmm?

"Yes... Sky just wanted to make Luk Mee feel jealous of Sky back, so she agreed to go with Phi Wut and then reluctantly didn't go pick her up yesterday like she said."

Please don't show me those sad eyes. They're exactly like you from 4 years ago in my dream.

“About Payu too. I’m sorry for stressing you out, Luk Mee. Sky is the worst. It’s definitely Sky who caused you to get worse.”

I... "Actually... I didn't have a relapse because of you." Am I being weak?

“It’s true that I’m irritated about you, but I’ve stopped thinking about you for a long time. No, I don’t think about you at all. Plus, the symptoms flare up when I fall asleep. I used to be like this in my freshman year.”

If she were to be punished, it would be truly fitting.

“You’re the one who brought me here anyway. Why should you blame yourself?” I told the truth instead of making Sky admit my mistake. The only reason is that I don’t want to see her sadness. I like to look at Sky’s charming smile, not the kind of smile that blames herself. “Don’t blame yourself, you

know, you stupid shark louse.”

Never mind, because I don't want to be a bad person. You even confessed about Phi Wut, which made me feel better. It wasn't exactly a good mood, but more like a relief.

"Sky, thank you."

"I was about to say that."

“No need.” Her smile gradually spread and finally filled with happiness. Her sweet voice came from her lips that were unadorned today. “No need to thank me. Sky wants to do everything for Luk Mee.”

"You just want to make up for the bad things from before, huh?"

“Both that matter and the good feelings that were passed on to me.”

She meant the story about when we met as Ms. Penguin. I guess so. I didn't say much, I just put the paper bird back where it was and took the food from her because I was hungry. Actually, I just noticed that it was past 5am and my friends weren't awake yet. That's good. This way, when I leave the hospital in the morning and go to school as usual, it shouldn't affect the group work or anything.

"Sky has arranged for you to rest for two days. If you want to rest longer, you can tell me."

"No, I think I'll leave this morning."

"You cannot"

"Are you upset with me?"

“You can think whatever you want, Luk Mee, but you will become a whiny one.”

“Hey! Didn’t you say you were going to do it for me?”

“Do it for Luk Mee, not as you please Luk Mee.”

Okay, I'm getting really annoyed. That shark lice likes to make me feel good and bad at the same time. "Don't you understand that I don't want to be a burden to other people anymore? My family, my friends, and I have group work to do."

"And if you're not strong yet but you force yourself to go out, don't you think that not only will people be worried about you, but your own body will also be in bad shape?"

"Oh my god, this is you."

**"Sky loves Luk Mee, but why doesn't Luk Mee love herself?"** “…”

The plastic bag in her hand fell into the bowl of rice soup. Of course, she expressed her desire. Always comes into my heart. I used to say the word "like", but with the word "love"...

I'm really not used to it. I wonder if lowering her head to avoid it would help Sky not notice her blinking eyes and pursed lips. She might have just blurted out the wrong thing. Between us, time is lost. She was silent for a long time. I didn't dare say anything until finally she broke the awkwardness.

“Please unlock the phone screen for me. Sky will call all her friends in the group and Luk Mee’s family.”

“No need…” I tried to keep my voice from stuttering.

“I’ll tell them.”

"Really?"

"Hmm"

A bowl of rice soup was placed by the bedside. I picked up my phone and sent a chat to everyone I could tell, in case they would see it when I was free or when I woke up in the morning. Before I continued to be quiet, I didn't know what to do.

Love? Come on, I don't want to be obsessed and think too much about what you said wrong. Come on, come on. And the cereal in my hand is hard to unwrap. Sky, the good girl, offered to take it and unwrap it for me.

"Luk Mee"

“Hm? Huh? What? What are you going to say?” Shark lice secretly laughed at my symptoms.

"Please let me visit my mother."

“Is this a private hospital?”

“Yes, Sky has already paid. Don’t refuse.”

“Ah… Okay, then go see your mother.” It’s better to leave because I don’t feel comfortable looking into your dazzling eyes right now.

"Hmm, if you're full, Luk Mee can rest. Sky will be back soon."

When the person walked out and opened the door halfway, it seemed like she had forgotten something. Sky turned back into the room with a small smile on her lips. She spoke clearly, not letting any of the words be incomplete.

"And what I just said... Sky didn't say anything wrong."

"Hmm?"

**"I really love you."**

"Ah-"

“I love you so much, Luk Mee.”

Then she would repeat it with a smile on her face, so that I would quickly raise my hands to cover my face. Why was it burning so much?

# Chapter 18 : Leave kiss

"I'm going to beat Sky on the head until she's knocked unconscious."

“Calm down, Four. You’re on probation because you got into a fight with a PE student. If you get caught again, you’ll be suspended from school, my friend. Plus, we got Sky who brought Luk Mee to the hospital in an emergency.”

I would like to thank Fang so much for restraining the hot-headed person with reason. It helped Four reduce the desire to fight with hands and feet a bit. Because after the three of them found out and came here together, they only had lingering annoyance towards Sky.

In the meantime, Jeans kept examining the paper crane that she had placed in her hand. She had asked earlier who had folded and written the request. I had answered directly that it was Sky. The girl listened in surprise and then focused on the white crane.

"How could you possibly like her?"

Even though Fang forbade Four from following and slapping the shark, it didn't mean she couldn't be suspicious about this matter. I sighed after taking a sip of water.

“I must be easy-going.”

“With the person who almost took you on a tour of the underworld?”

"It's not like that, Four!"

I called my friend's name loudly.

“I must go to heaven. Is hell the right place for me?”

“…”

The two fell into a stunned silence. They must have been annoyed. Fang and Four looked at each other, each wanting someone to start a conversation or change the subject. Jeans had just returned from being obsessed with cranes, and this time she put it back where it was, walked to the middle of the room, and looked at the other two friends before switching to look at me.

"Luk Mee, I know why you like her."

"The crane is telling the story."

"Shut up, Fang. I'm serious."

"Is it showing on Channel 9?" "That's Shin-chan, you ghost!" I hate it!

Five-ten baht coconut shell jokes are so much that I can only blink my eyes and pout, looking up. Jeans glared at the person who started to divert attention before getting back to the subject. “The reason why Lukmee likes

Sky is because you're easy-going.”

“Is this serious?” I blurted out. “I already admitted that I’m really easy going. Why do you keep asking for a sacred sword?”

“The point is, if you really hated it, that crane would have been crushed in the trash can by your bed by now. But because you were soft-hearted to it from the beginning… In fact, you might have been soft-hearted for a long time. Even though you say you hate it with your mouth, your actions are the opposite.”

“Don’t tell me you didn’t let us lock her in the washing machine last time because you liked her even then.”

"This isn't right, Four!"

My three friends all looked at me with distrust. Has my trustworthiness diminished to this extent? I showed them my frustration that they didn't trust me, and as expected, they eventually stopped nitpicking and started to comfort me instead. Four said that she just didn't want me to get together with someone like Sky, because the fact that she had hurt me when I was a child meant that Sky was a low-life.

I smiled wryly and didn't say much, just letting the shark lice get scolded.

Another important matter was the group report. I remembered it and told them to hurry back to the university so that they could submit it to the teacher by the deadline in the afternoon. The three of them hesitated and wanted to take turns guarding it, but with my reasoning that if the group didn't get any points, all four of them might end up sleeping hugging an F grade. Plus, there was Sky taking care of me. Four was secretly worried.

"Do you think I trust her?"

“Come on, my aunt will be here soon.” That’s a lie. My aunt probably hasn’t even seen the message yet.

“If your forest comes, that’s fine. But where did your Sky go? Shouldn’t she be a servant who helps with the hands and feet?”

"Sky went to the inpatient building. Her mother has cancer."

When it came to this, even a hot-headed and hateful person like Four didn't say anything more. With her sense of time and place, Jeans herself had a look of remorse from the previous time she had teased Sky about her mother.

I briefly recounted the incident where I met the mother of Sky. At first, they were all a bit worried when they found out that Sky was very worried about her mother and was crying like a baby. However, Four came to her senses before my friends and focused on one point.

“Wait a minute. Have you ever gone on a date with Sky?”

I'm too lazy to explain it.

09:12 a.m.

Knock knock

"Luk Mee"

A familiar voice mixed with a sense of loss made me stop calling and look towards the door. The middle-aged woman who had raised me and been around me the most in the family opened the door and came in empty-handed, without her favorite leather bag. Perhaps because she was in a hurry.

“Auntie just saw your message and came here immediately,”

I smiled back at my family. “Thank you very much, auntie. But I’m not hurt too badly. My friends came to visit me, but they had to go back to do some group work.”

"Does that mean I'm alone with no one to look after you?"

"Umm... Actually, it's not exactly that."

After that, I briefly told her that a friend I'm not very close to had brought me here, and exaggerated a bit that she had paid for a special room because she wanted to show off her wealth. My aunt couldn't believe that there really was such a kind person. I quickly said that Sky wasn't kind, she just had too much extra money, and if she didn't spend it all, she would get scolded by her father.

Wow!

It's a drama, right?

"Where is Sky now, my dear?"

“She went to visit her mother who lives in another building.”

“Oh my gosh, is her mom in the hospital? I’ll go thank them both. Is that a little good?”

"N... No need, Auntie. Sky and I are quite close. Anyway, I'll tell her that my aunt asked me to thank them."

“Before, Luk Mee just said that you weren’t very close. What’s going on?”

Damn it!

"Luk Mee means that we weren't very close before, but recently we've become close."

“Oh, really? But even so, I think I should go thank her anyway. If possible, I’ll ask to pay for the medical expenses and the expenses she provided.”

And no matter how hard I tried to stop myself from wanting to talk to Sky, Auntie insisted on it.

Sky came back to me at almost half past nine. The two finally had a conversation. As expected, Sky refused to accept the money. I already knew that even if I gave it to her, it would be a waste of time and a waste of saliva to talk to her.

However, I glanced at Sky to see what she would say to my aunt.

She raised her hands in a wai.

"It's okay, auntie." Is this how you address her as if she's family? How shameless. "I already owe you a debt, Luk Mee. Consider it repayment and interest, okay?"

"Auntie thinks the interest is a bit too much."

“No way,” the owner of the sweet voice turned to me with a smile on her face.

“Right?”

If you want me to say yes, I'll do it. "Yes, but it's too little. Your interest won't even run out in your entire life." After I answered in a stern voice, I pulled the blanket up to my neck and turned to the other side to listen to the two of them talking. I felt annoyed that this good girl got along with the adults and they could sit and talk for so long.

Before I even knew it, I dozed off and woke up with a messy head of hair. The clock showed noon. In the room, only the auntie was left talking on the phone by the window.

Is Sky gone?

Just as my aunt finished talking on the phone, she saw me sitting there and walked over with a smile on her face.

“Auntie called your parents and said that the puppy is fine now and has good friends.”

"Do you mean Sky?"

"Yes, of course."

"Auntie, you don't have to compliment her."

“Why? Sky is so cute and seems to care about you. If it were a guy, I would think she was trying to flirt with my Luk Mee.”

Another... I swallowed hard.

"I heard that you went to find a noodle shop that has both yellow noodles and jade noodles for us."

Still remember, oh my god, why is it so annoying?

My heart has some reaction, not a fast beating, not a squeezing, but a warm feeling that I can't describe. Maybe I'm just happy that someone went to find my favorite food, or maybe it's good, the heart that someone is looking for is Sky.

I'm thinking of your word 'love' again. Damn it, I can only tilt my head back and

forth with... what kind of madness is this? Is this a sign of extreme embarrassment? Disgusting! Disgusting Mee!! "What's wrong, child?"

My body twitched when my aunt's hand gently stroked my head, forgetting that I wasn't here alone.

“Umm... I was just thinking about Beebee.”

"Would you mind if I drive to your dorm and get it?"

I quickly shook my head. “No, if Beebee come to the hospital, it will get dirty. But I'm just wondering if she's on the floor or the bed right now... And I don’t want to stay in the hospital for long either. So please help me get it out.”

"It's better to stay put and watch how things go, Auntie said. Sky also agrees with aunt."

"Luk Mee doesn't want it."

"Don't be stubborn, Luk Mee."

"Oh, oh, oh, I'm fine now. I have exams right now. If I don't get the scores, I'll be stressed out more than that."

“...” Auntie was silent for a long time.

I've been really busy with activities and exams lately. I've felt better since I woke up this morning. I saw the Sky's face and I was fine when I got back. Everyone was a bit worried, so they wanted me to rest. But hey! This isn't a vacation. If you're already healed, you should get out of here. I don't like lying down and looking at the IV tube like this.

"I'll let the doctor take a look at your symptoms."

"If the doctor says that I'm normal, will aunt make a decision for me?"

"Hmm"

“yes-“

"And I will leave it to Sky to take care of."

“…”

“I don’t think it will bother her, do you?”

It doesn't bother her, but it definitely bothers my mind.

I got out of the hospital in the evening. For lunch, I ate two-colored noodles that Sky had sat on. I rode a motorcycle taxi to buy them all over Bangkok. Okay, it was delicious. I tried to say firmly that it was okay to eat while she just stared at me. If I were to say, “It’s delicious. Thank you, Auntie. Kisses” that would be too much.

My aunt left me in Sky's care, and she immediately agreed. Then my aunt asked to drive us both to the university. Sky went to say goodbye to her mother and hitched a ride with us. My aunt told me to sit in the back to keep Sky’s company in case she wanted to talk to me like friends. Friends? The friends who just told me they loved me a moment ago.

"Luk Mee " that's what my friend called me.

"What?"

"Sky forgot to tell you that last night, the caretaker of Luk Mee‘s dorm didn't have a spare key, so we had to help break the door down."

“We? A lot of people from the dorm gathered in front of my room?” I asked in a high-pitched voice.

“A lot, because we had to help pry it open when Sky called the ambulance.”

Damn it! I held my temples. “This is so embarrassing. She’s the one in charge, and the rent is so expensive. Plus, this dorm is advertised as the best dorm in the university. Why didn’t you think to get a key stamped just in case?

Then, my room won’t be able to be locked tonight.”

"There's a hole right next to the doorknob."

"Oh my god!"

“Don’t be angry. It seems like she was reprimanded by the university today. Phim sent me a chat message to tell me.”

“Can’t I not be angry? It’s getting dark. It’ll probably be fixed tomorrow. Imagine me having to tape that hole to keep out the view and find something to block the door from opening. I’m so tired I just want to lie around and relax.”

"Don't be so hasty, Luk Mee." Because my voice was louder, the auntie who was driving interrupted me.

Calm down. Sky was quiet for a moment before speaking cheerfully, “Then you can come and stay in the infirmary.”

"Ha?"

“Hmm, that’s a good idea, dear. You can sleep with Sky tonight.”

In the car I kept saying 'Huh?' "What?' ““That's not good." Over and over again. And every time Sky would reply with something like, "Never mind." "That's good." My aunt also agreed. Let me be in the care of a friend after I get out of the hospital, even though I claim there are three very close friends who are willing to sleep with someone.

However...

7:42 p.m.

"Did Sky catch it?"

“No, she doesn’t like strangers touching her. Keep your distance.”

I turned the bear that was in my arms away, glaring at Sky, not letting her touch it. Sky gave a small smile to my beloved teddy bear before turning to clear the bed, making it wide open. In fact, the bed could probably accommodate three people. Last night in the car I sent a message in the group chat that I was going to stay at Sky Tower because the door was broken. Everyone was shocked. One person seemed the least shocked and instead sent me a message that said,

Jeans: You idiot bear

After reading this, I had to wrinkle my nose and couldn't accept it.

Little Bear: What's wrong with you?

Jeans: Are you happy? You want to sleep with her, right?

Little Bear: That idiot invited me in front of my aunt.

Jeans: Now you're insulting your friends to protect your former enemies.

Jeans: You like it so you want to stay with it, right? After we finished our work at the stand, we rushed to the hospital to find you. You just sent me a message.

Little Bear: Did you guys go there?

Jeans: Yeah, stupid bear. Fang and Four are next to me. We're eating noodles in front of the hospital.

Little Bear: Sorry... I thought you guys were busy.

Jeans: Huh!

Little Bear: I'm sorry, but please be gentle with this cute bear. Next time, I'll just call and tell her. It's easier.

Jeans : Hey

Thump, thump.

Sky patted the bed twice, inviting me and Beebee to stay. I sent another apology sticker to my friends in the group, feeling guilty for insulting them back. Luckily, Jeans forgave me, so I could breathe a sigh of relief before turning off my phone screen and moving my fluffy friend to prop myself up on the pillows on the bed.

"Where will Phim sleep?" I asked about her short-haired roommate, who had disappeared to nowhere.

"On this bed."

"Don't tell me to put Beebee somewhere else."

"No, you can put the Bee Bee that came from Sky."

"Then don't mess with Bee Bee either. I'm the only one who can touch her."

She who was smiling nodded in agreement. This room's air conditioning isn't as cool as mine, probably because the hospital building is older and hasn't been renovated like Building D. I've showered and come back from my building, so I'm in my pajamas.

But the problem is that I'm hungry. My stomach is making embarrassing noises. Sky can hear it because she's sitting at the end of the bed. She told me to rest because she came back from the hospital tired. She'll go down and buy me something to eat.

“Can you stay here alone, Luk Mee?” she asked before putting on her coat.

“I’m not a kindergartener.”

"I'm just worried."

“…”

“I’m leaving now. If you need anything else, just ask.”

My lips are stuck on some words, even though I want to respond with her concern, but my pride is too much. After the pretty girl left, the atmosphere in the room was quiet, with only the sound of the air conditioner working. One thing that was unusual for me in Sky and Phim's room was the division of the walls into which posters were put up.

The right side of the bed belonged to Phim. She's crazy about Taylor Swift.

There were posters as big as the walls of a house and standees as high as sticks. There were also many items about her favorite artist at the head of the bed. The other side, which was Sky's side, had only framed family photos.

There was a young-looking tycoon, Sky's mother who had a bright smile and a fair body, and three other children, a boy and a girl who seemed to be in primary school and looked about the same. They were probably P'Saichon and the good-natured Yai Hao Chalarm. As for the little boy, he was being held by his mother. I thought this was Sifun when he was young.

Beside the picture frame are two small square pieces of paper. I wonder if they were going to fold a paper crane or not....

This time I looked for containers to put the paper cranes in. My eyes caught sight of two glass jars on the desk by the window, similar in shape to the ones she had bought at the mall that day, and I guessed that was it. They both seemed to contain the same amount of small paper cranes. In fact, I was too lazy to get up, but because I wanted to take a closer look, I walked over, leaving Bee Bee on the bed.

On the lid are letters. One bottle says Mom and the other says LM.

Is LM short for Luk Mee? Are you really going to fold it to pray for my illness?

Crack….

The door opened. Sky came so quickly. I must have forgotten something. I turned around and put on a serious face, intending to tease her, but...

"Hello, Phi Lukmee."

It turned out to be little Phim who came in carrying a lot of stuff.

“Yes,” I quickly forced a smile, greeting Sky’s roommate.”

She said that Sky had already told her and that I was always welcome if I stayed over. I replied that it would be just this time because it was necessary. While we were talking, I went back to sit on the bed while Phim put the snacks into the low refrigerator in the corner of the room as if she had just come back from shopping.

"Where did Sky go?"

"Buy me some rice."

“Wow, you can order her too. I’ve never ordered her to buy anything. What is your relationship with her?”

“Huh?” I was caught off guard. “Relationship?” I tilted my head and pointed at myself, asking in a confused voice. “Sky and I… umm, what were you thinking? I’m her senior. We just know each other. What do you think I’m related to?”

“Calm down, Phi. You don’t have to raise your voice.”

I just realized that besides my serious and flustered face, my voice is also high-pitched.

"Okay, I won't ask anymore. You can just do as you please."

Phim spoke in an exhausted voice from crouching down to sort things in the refrigerator. She stood up and asked to go take a shower so she could come back and watch the live broadcast of Taylor's press conference.

I didn't say anything but made 'uh, 'um' sounds and because my hands were free, I grabbed my beloved doll's ears while waiting for someone. I couldn't help but glance at the two jars from the corner of my eyes.

After about 10 minutes, Sky bought a bag of rice and snacks from 7Eleven. I was satisfied, but I couldn't help but criticize her,

"You're the daughter of a tycoon, but you can only buy this much?"

"If Luk Mee wants a 7-Eleven at the university, Sky will buy it for you.”

"Are you crazy?!"

In the end, it was me who glared at us because we were going overboard. Sky, the good girl, smiled with her eyes almost closed. And that little Phim who was lying on the bed even secretly looked at us and laughed. They are such idiots!!

10:30 p.m.

At 10:30 PM, all I could hear was the sound of the air conditioner...in the middle of a room with the lights off. The three of us (plus one) were suddenly lying on the bed that seemed cramped, probably because Beebee was a bit too chubby and taking up too much space. The soft one was lying between me and Sky.

Only I was left who still couldn't sleep. My stomach was a little upset from eating too much, but I felt better after Sky got up to give me some liquid medicine a moment ago. She looked so tired that she quickly fell back asleep. She didn't forget to say goodnight for the second time. I thought that Sky might not have gotten any rest last night because she was busy with me, so it was natural that she fell asleep tonight.

That is stuck on something I owe you something....

Hmm, I quietly thought about it to myself, and I knew how I felt. Because I saw you as a bad person in the past, all of my feelings were blocked.

Prejudice was the first priority I had for you all along. I turned to lie on my side, facing the owner of this year's university star. I couldn't see your face clearly because it was dark. My eyesight wasn't that good, but I could see that the sleeping person's face was facing this way.

Ah... I guess I'll have to use my best friend.

I slowly lifted Bee Bee's arm and pressed my lips to her soft palm gently. Before my face heated up to her ears when I placed the palm that I had just kissed lightly on Sky's right cheek.

“Thank you…for so many things.”

This is the word that has stuck with me many times. And I didn't kiss your cheek, Sky. It was BeeBee's doing.

**Chapter 19: *It's All Over The Place.***

1 week later

The school break is approaching. Sister Mi told me that she wanted to take me to Korea. But in reality, staying in the dorm is not that boring. However, I don't really disagree with my family. If they want me to go, I agree. In conclusion, if the exam is over, I will pack my bags and go to Seoul and my home.

"We have plans to go to the beach after the exam."

"Oh, I remember," I replied to Jeans, who helped me remind her. "Let's just get through the exam first. I don't understand any of this. How do you guys understand each other?" "Just listen carefully." Four scolded her. She was so cruel. "But, well, I don't understand either."

Usually, when exam time comes, our group will come and study in the university library. Jeans will be the leader who breaks the rules by bringing snacks in to eat while studying. She will also say hi to the CCTV cameras, looking like she is not afraid of anything.

Of course, she's the dean's daughter (but she's acting like a bad girl). Four, who was sitting next to me, closed her book. She shrugged at Jeans, who was sitting opposite her. "Actually, we shouldn't be too stressed out. Are you going crazy studying before the exam?"

"If you're thinking of breaking up, think of F."

"Then I'll read a little more."

Jeans briefly persuades Four, but she's so good at it. She doesn't seem like she's looking for trouble, but Jeans is so good at studying that the teacher had to check her exam twice to see how this kid who doesn't study can still get a high score. That's why she pushes her friends to get good scores too. Unfortunately, the other three of us are too stupid.

Speaking of which, I feel a bit lonely. Fang didn't come today. She saw that I had a lecture class so she asked me to skip it and go work part-time for an hour. So we were left with three people. There was one empty chair opposite. It made me feel so relieved. This girl is a workaholic and a money-eater. She even offered to fix the doorknob of my room for a friendly fee. If there's a strong woman who deserves an award in life, it's her.

"Is that your man? He's not charming after he sets his hair." Four suddenly turned to the bookshelf with a messy face and a tall young man in a neat student uniform. He was looking for a book in the foreign language section. I rolled my eyes at my friend.

"Payu is not my man."

"I saw you flirting."

“Just bring me some food and it tastes good so I’ll eat it.”

“You should know that accepting something from him is like giving hope.”

“....” We were all silent at the table.

Jeans seemed to be about to say something, but she hesitated and decided not to. Four, who turned to look at me with a serious expression, continued.

“Choose one person. Sky and Payu can’t coexist.”

"That is me..."

“Stop hesitating. I’m tired of trying to correct the news. As for the story that you like Moss, the moon of the nurse, I’ve already gone to take care of one of the news sources.”

"Who the hell did you go after!?"

"Admin Page Gossip"

The speaker's face was not sad, only Jeans seemed to feel a little guilty for covering me up. These guys! They're crazy.

"Tell me who you'd choose. Keep the other one away so you don't have to stress out."

"Are you crazy, Four? I told you..."

"What?"

She raised her eyebrows, demanding an answer. It was at the same moment that my eyes lowered, not daring to meet the eyes of the people around me. My mouth pouted, pouting at my friend for having to tell me something like this again.

"I said I like Sky, you idiot."

"That's all."

"But Four! Don't go looking for trouble with other people. The exam is coming up. Do you want to be suspended?"

"Oh, calm down. Tell her to think about F."

Thanks to the jeans, the plan to find trouble with other people was cancelled for the time being. It was time to escape F again. The more I tried to understand the schoolwork, the more of a headache I had. It was more entertaining to chase mosquitoes. Payu walked past and smiled to greet me. He seemed to be in a hurry, as if he had an activity to do next. It must be the drama club or the stage.

Rrrrr!

Someone texted me. I glanced at the message that popped up on my screen.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Are you free this week?

Sky of Ms. Bear: Let's go ride the carousel again, Princess Bear..?

Oh, you really come up with the right words. The result wasn't bad because I got carried away and was afraid that the other two friends would call me a rhinoceros bear again. So I took the opportunity when Four turned to ask Jeans about the specific word and took the opportunity to pick up my phone and type a reply.

Baby Bear: No, I'm bored.

Your Bear's Sky: [Dam Sticker]

Baby Bear: I'd rather go to a DVD store. Would you like to take me there?

Sky of Ms. Bear: Sure.

“Ugh….”

"What are you laughing about??" Two voices said in unison. Both of their eyes stared at me suspiciously. I just realized that I was laughing a little. I pretended to cough to cover it up.

“What? Is it wrong to watch a funny clip and laugh?”

"I thought love was blossoming." Four squinted at each other like this, meaning they knew. Oh my god, why can't I hide anything for long?

After that, they knew that the pretty shark louse had messaged me and invited me to go out. Jeans calling this trip a date, I said no, I was just going to waste Sky's money. Feeling annoyed, Four interrupted and said that I didn't hate her, but wanted to go with Sky.

It's the fault of the bear emoticon she sent me, it's just too cute to refuse.

Sunday

I wasn't awake.

Just wake up earlier to go to school.

The person who invited me to pick me up early in the morning before the appointed time on the same bicycle, and when I was riding pillion, in front of the university, she left the bicycle at the guardhouse. She bought a lunch box to give to the uncle. She was really clever in disturbing someone. I think I should remember to use it sometime.

In the morning like this, not only is the sun not hot, another advantage is that the bus is empty. Normally, I don't take it very often. Last time, I just paid the fare according to the first-year student next to me and told him where I wanted to get off. The bad thing is that this time, I didn't know which stop I had to get off at if I intended to get off in the area I was going to.

The surprising thing is that Sky knows everything. She paid the bus conductor and told him the bus stop.

"Did you study before coming?"

"When I was in middle school, Sky often went out." Oh, right. I forgot.

"But your family probably already has a motorcycle or a car. Why did you take the bus instead?"

“Actually, Sky’s family only has two cars, my father’s and my brother’s. My father said that if you can’t earn money, you shouldn’t own something that expensive.”

"Your dad is rich but stingy, huh?"

"Just a little bit."

"Let's say if you beg him, will he buy you a car?"

“I don’t know. Sky never thought about that.”

“Try asking him to visit your mother.”

“…” Her faint smile faded. I definitely couldn't tell how Sky was feeling.

“Um... if it were me, I would ask him to come visit.”

"Sky won't talk about this to him, the one who's been telling Sky to leave Mom at the hospital." The girl swallowed hard, her eyes expressing the pressure she felt. "That's why in Sky's world, there's only Mom and Luk Mee."

“I’m sorry, I shouldn’t have brought this up.”

“Don’t blame yourself.” The eyes that had been showing pain a moment ago narrowed, turning into comfort. “You can blame anything in the world, except for yourself.”

“Ah… okay, then blame this bus.”

“Haha, that’s right.”

I don't want to displease Sky. Suddenly, I feel that my heart is carrying something so heavy that I don't want to hurt her right now. She loves her father, but at the same time, she is hurt because of her father's words, and her younger brother, who I eavesdropped on that day, Sifun was quite naughty and refused to go see his mother.

I looked out the window and said casually, “Don’t make that face. Your world is green sitting here.” Before slowly leaning against Sky’s shoulder, the glass window reflected the color, her face lowered and smiling with joy. I was so happy to make her smile. But what I didn’t expect and didn’t notice was her index finger poking my cheek lightly, causing me to turn to look at her face

because of instinct, alert.

“Be the world for the Sky alone, don’t be for Payu,” Sky said.

Wait, you poke my cheek… You probably don’t know that I asked BeeBee to kiss you that night, do you? The doubt that I couldn’t ask out because it was so embarrassing, made me make direct eye contact with someone of the same height while walking to find a DVD store. Sky asked to pay for the DVD. Of course I’m not the heroine of the lavender world. I can't refuse. If she’s rich and want to share the money, go ahead. Speaking of which, a tycoon who is tight on spending money would have spanked his daughter to death if he knew that he gave her pocket money to someone like this.

You're really good at spending.

In total, the owner spent almost a thousand.

"Sky probably won't be able to pick up Luk Mee on this sports day. I’m busy all day."

“Huh? Where are you going?” I didn’t want to make eye contact, so I turned to ask while waiting for the traffic light at the crosswalk.

“In the morning there is a parade. In the afternoon, Sky plans to visit her mother.”

“Oh… Then I’ll leave some things for you to visit your mother. My aunt bought me some health-boosting tea. Aunt bought a whole crate. Let’s share,” She smiled. “Thank you, but Sky won’t accept it.”

"Ha?"

" If you want to, then go with me." This girl is evil!

Before I could even open my mouth to reprimand her cunningness, a pretty face passed my sight, looking over my shoulder before frowning messily. Curiosity made me turn to follow her gaze. The object of her gaze was a group of four high school boys facing off against a young man in an international school uniform. Yes, it was Sifun, and right now, one of the senior male students was grabbing the collar of his shirt and dragging him into a small alley.

“Wait here. Don’t follow Sky.”

“Wait a minute!” The other party didn't listen and changed the route to the alley where her younger brother was dragged into. I raised my hand and pressed on my chest, afraid that it would flare up if something bad happened to her younger brother. I couldn't follow her until she turned into the alley. As I got closer, I heard a clear, irritated voice.

"What do you mean? You're this little brat's sister? Good!"

Looking up, I saw that the male student who had grabbed Sifun's collar was talking to Sky, who was protecting her younger brother from behind.

"That idiot, Sifun, took Brother Mai's car to ride. Actually, he always borrows his car. But this time, the problem was that this damn kid rode it and hit someone and sent them to the hospital. He ran away, leaving the owner of the car, Brother Mai, to go and settle things at the police station." "So what should we do?" asked the older sister.

"No matter what, big bro just ordered us to drag him to him."

"Brother Mai will definitely beat me, Phi Sky!"

"You did it to yourself, you little brat," he threatened, his eyes forcing the younger man to shut up. Will divert attention to talk to Sky "Sister doesn't have to protect this scum."

"How can that be? The trash you're talking about is my younger brother."

"It's not me. Are you interested in compensating Big Brother Mai with...your own body?"

Once, when we were in junior high school, Sky was spoken to by someone in a vulgar manner like this, and she ended up hitting him in the nose with her bag before going home to tell her father to come and deal with it, until

that man had to bring the parents of the whole family to apologize. This time,

she was a grown-up, too. Something had happened, for sure... My heart was pounding, almost losing control. But at that moment, the owner of the beautiful face avoided making eye contact with the annoying high school male student. She nodded her head.

“I apologize on behalf of my younger brother. If you want any compensation, just ask for it.”

It wasn't just me who was puzzled. The dust that was hiding behind her sister was also puzzled. Sky had never done something like this before. She was easily angered, especially when it came to being looked down upon. What made her not care that her dignity was being humiliated?

“Oh, sister, don’t you understand? Brother Mai doesn’t need the money. He already has enough. The point is that he wants to clear things up with Sifun because he tarnished his name or something like that.”

"Then, Brother Mai will have to choose. Either accept the apology in cash, which he will definitely have to use one day, or beat my younger brother to his heart's content and then go and clear up the bigger case, like the assault on the son of a major shareholder in a famous airline company."

The mischievous schoolboy's expression changed to one of surprise. "The partner's son?"

"Would you like to ask for a moment's time to investigate my background?"

"But what about you, brother? Who do you think he is? The owner of the OnTR bar doesn't have to be afraid of a white-eyed kid who only has a rich father."

“Is he afraid of going to court? Isn’t that the main point?”

“…”

"If there is really no other choice, we will take this to the end and deny all charges. Accuse that Sifun borrowed the car to crash. You guys have no evidence that he did it. If you had, you wouldn't have to go to the police station yourself like this. It's so bad."

When I saw the situation, throughout the negotiation, there was only one male student with an annoying face who dared to fight. The other three came as stupid back-up, and they all had bored expressions.

But when they heard who the brat who just grabbed the collar of his shirt was, all four of them had similar expressions of fear. Head Joe (let's call him that) ended his conversation with Sky and picked up the phone to call the person I assumed was none other than Brother Mai. He talked to the other end for a while. My heart beat until my fingers started to go numb because I saw Sifun breathing heavily, afraid that his senior would drag him away to hurt him.

"I'll go talk to him again," he hung up the phone, looking at his junior. "I haven't decided what to do yet, but don't change your number. Remember that," he said, leading the three friends who barely had any, through the shortcut on the other side of the alley.

There were only two siblings left.

"I..."

"If Dad finds out about this, you'll definitely be sent to live with our relatives in Hong Kong."

"Phi Sky! Then you have to help me!" The one who was about to shed tears had her arms ripped off. The taller girl turned to face the young man who was afraid of the guilt.

“Did you hit someone and run away?”

"I already asked Dad to buy me a car, but Dad doesn't care about me at all."

“It’s not about who you borrowed the car from, but about who you hurt and not taking responsibility"

“…”

"You really are the trash they say you are."

He showed his fear with uncontrollable tears. Both of them kept yelling at each other, starting with the younger brother, “You want to see me get caught, don’t you!?”

“It was a mistake from the start when you messed with those people!”

"As if you're such a good person. Shouldn't you, someone who used to have to go and clear up the fights in the past, be on my side?!"

"Sifun!"

"If you don't let me go out and have fun, what do you want me to do? Who cares if I study? What can I do? Also, do you want me to hang out with people who are dying like you are doing?" Bang!

She angrily pushed the boy's body. Sifun's leg hit the wooden box next to him and he fell to the ground with a bang. The elder sister stared into his eyes in silence for a long time. As tears fell from her brother's cheeks that were wet with weakness, Sky turned her face away, not wanting to even look. Her trembling voice dragged my heart down.

“You haven’t seen our mother in a long time. You were stupid enough to believe what our father said.” Perhaps because she was his younger brother, she was able to hold back her anger.

“...” Sifun just kept his head down and didn’t even think about standing up.

“Anyway, if Brother Mai calls, call and tell me what he’s going to do.”

"Phi... are you asking for money to visit her? Don't tell Dad!"

"There is a way to earn money to help a stupid kid like you."

She finished her sentence with a look of disappointment in her eyes. I'm done. Understandable because it seemed like the dust made her feel bad over and over again. She walked back out the way. The alleyway where I was standing at the corner of the wall, without realizing that her younger brother was muttering to himself. I'm good at reading lips, and I can also tell what the Sifun is saying.

"Thank you....sister."

This kid is too stubborn. Maybe he should speak nicely in front of his sister. And now, the woman who had been ignoring her younger sister stopped in her tracks when she saw me here.

Sky sighed and put on a fierce face. When I faced this familiar face, I just felt that the reason I was standing still was because of the lump in my chest that felt cold and mixed with exhaustion.

"Luk Mee, why are you being stubborn with Sky? I told you not to follow me."

"I'm worried about you."

“Thank you. Let’s go then.”

"Hmm..."

"Doctor?"

**“My whole body feels numb... Please help me.”**

**Chapter 20: *Like Or Dislike***

There was a long park bench nearby. Sky led me there, reasoning that the air here was fresher. Yes, it was true. The warm atmosphere in the green area under the trees felt a hundred times better than being on the side of the road. She took out her phone case to cool me down because she saw the sweat on my forehead. Oh my god, she was so rich that she didn't even carry a notebook but used her phone case to practice with me?

What the hell.

Sky was just worried about your body, and I was worried about her taking their word that she would find money to pay for her brother. I asked her how she would find the money if she was so stingy. Sky evaded the question by saying that she would handle it herself. That was her family's problem.

Isn't this a fake insult that I was selective?

No, no. Normally, who would want to trick and insult someone who is cute? Besides, Sky likes me.

"Are you sure you don't need to go to the hospital?"

The numbness in my chest eased a bit, so I took a deep breath and replied, “Of course I am. I’m just like this. Going to the hospital is just a waste of their beds. I’ll go find someone else when I’m so full and my chest is dying like that night.”

"Luk Mee, don't say that."

Sky dragged out her voice in displeasure, her beautiful eyebrows furrowing to show that she didn't want to hear the sentence just now.

“What? Are you afraid I’ll die?”

"Luk Mee"

"It's just Sky, don't scold me." “Sorry…” She pouted.

“But Sky doesn’t want Luk Mee to say that again because it’s Sky’s family problems that caused Luk Mee to have a relapse.”

“No! It’s none of my business. I just went in and listened. I couldn’t help you either. Don’t blame yourself.”

"Sky is wrong."

"No way, stop whining, Sky."

"If you don't want Sky to blame herself, then don't talk like you don't value

living."

"Is this a bargain?"

“…”

“Okay,” I snapped. “Are you this annoying with everyone you like?” She moved closer and asked, emphasizing it again.

"Aren't you afraid that you'll get so annoyed that you'll have a heart attack?"

"No, Luk Mee likes Sky."

"E- Are you being self-absorbed, ma'am?"

“I don’t know if I’m narcissistic or not, but I know that Luk Mee likes Sky so much that you asked your group of friends about it.”

The dazzling smile on those red lips made my eyes widen, my hand raised to cover my mouth that was open in shock. The owner of the beautiful face still had the upper hand, don't tell me that you heard it when we were studying for the exam in the library.

"You... know..."

Sky tilted her head to smile in surprise.

“Huh? Really?”

"Ha!?"

“Is that true? Sky was just joking around.”

"You bastard!" Oh, shit!!!

I shoved the good girl's shoulder hard in anger. Look at Sky's face. Is it surprising or happy? Or maybe it's a mix of both. She moved closer and asked again, emphasizing it.

"So, Luk Mee really likes Sky, right?"

"Go get me some cold water, my throat is dry," I argued.

She wanted to press me so hard, but because she didn't dare disobey me at all, she had to restrain herself from asking further. Sky pointed at me as if to tell me that she would definitely come back to investigate again. She got up and looked for a drink shop until she found it on the other side. Before the good girl could take a step forward, I turned my face away and spoke up quietly enough for her to hear.

“What a stupid question. If I don’t like you, why would I want to date you?…”

I couldn't hear the surrounding sounds anymore. She might be looking surprised. She might be smiling sweetly to herself. She might be making a face that made me feel annoyed.

No matter what, she couldn't tell that I was smiling madly while looking down at the floor. I was stunned for a few seconds. Before long, I heard only a response from the woman I intended to spend time with today.

**"I'm glad you feel the same way."**

It sounded like someone was smiling and chuckling softly,

Saying thank you... even though we didn't even make eye contact.

And after coming back from buying plain water and handing it to me, not only did I not dare to look Sky in the eye, she who had sat down next to me smiled to herself, pretending to be gazing at the birds and trees. We can't go shopping together without talking like this. I drank the water while glancing at the person beside me. Sky pursed her lips to hold back her awkward smile. Seeing her, I couldn't help but feel the same way.

"Shall we go somewhere else?" I started a conversation. The other person turned to me, but didn't make eye contact for long.

"Where should we go next?"

“The DVD store just now was out of stock for one of the movies I wanted. I’m going to go to another store.”

"Then if you can handle it, then go ahead.

"Hmm, I've been fine for a long time."

Even though after confessing, there should have been more to say, Sky and I

walked side by side, both looking ahead. I kept sucking the water in the bottle until it was empty. There was a gurgling sound when there was still water left at the bottom of the bottle, but I kept trying to suck it, causing Sky to chuckle softly even though she didn't turn to face me.

"Very cute"

Damn it... Why are you complimenting me now?

It's not that I don't like what you said, but it's because it seems to add fuel to my embarrassment. Anyone who compliments me after I've told them I like them must feel a rush of shame on their face. I pretended not to know and hurried ahead. I saw a sign for a new DVD store not far away and heard Sky ask, just to make sure that was the store I was going to buy things from. I didn't answer but walked straight towards it to find out instead. My mouth was already busy, I was pressing it tightly to hold back my smile.

"Welcome"

The staff greeted me in a sweet voice as usual after pushing open the glass door. The person behind her turned her attention to an old-fashioned Thai drama zone, which was set back in time to when we were jelly in our mother's womb. She seemed curious, so interested that she asked to go take a look over there. I followed her smoothly.

"Do you like this style?"

This time, I'm the one who started the conversation again. "Mom Sky once said that she wanted to watch old movies. She searched for them on the internet for a long time but couldn't find them. She just found out that they were available in

stores."

“That’s why the Internet is a virtual world.”

She listened and smiled, reaching out to pick up a movie and flipping through the synopsis on the back, while asking another topic, “So, on the sports day, are you going to visit Sky’s mother?”

“I’m not sure if there’s a report or activity scheduled.”

"If Luk Mee is busy, it would be a shame because after visiting Mother Sky, we will be able to go on another date."

Hey, you're good at hitting the spot. I'm baring my fangs.

"I'm not talking to you anymore." Before turning my butt and walking away to another stall.

By nature, I'm the type of person who takes a long time choosing something. I've walked around three or four times before deciding to buy it. But almost every time, the end result is that I end up buying and stacking them up at my dorm. During the school break, I can gradually watch the series for a long time. This time, I probably won't buy a lot because I have plans to travel to Korea. I bought many series from the previous shop. Right now, I'm just looking for the one that I really want to watch.

Should I watch a lesbian movie? It sounds interesting.

"Luk Mee in a daze"

Out of nowhere, Sky appeared while I was lost in thought, and poked my left cheek with her index finger, causing me to close my same eye in response. We finally made direct eye contact after having been dodging the entire way.

"I was shocked."

I lifted the thin DVD case to cover my lower face, hiding the nervous creases on my lips. The other person blinked twice to regain her senses, before smiling sweetly, her eyes looking like they were smiling.

“Sorry, Sky will be gentler next time.”

"What nonsense is this next time? It's ambiguous."

"Two-faced?"

"Oh, never mind."

The person who gave me a dismissive answer asked me to change the subject.

"Let's go eat noodles."

Did you just say that to the person who just thanked you ten minutes ago?

“Ah... smile.”

And I replied shortly, I don't know what to say.

6:38 p.m.

I was so full from two plates of noodles that I leaned back on the taxi seat. Suddenly, I felt dizzy, like I was getting carsick. I didn't want to say it out loud, afraid that Sky would make a big deal out of it. In fact, right now I felt considerate of her. And because I didn't want to make a big deal out of it, I picked up my earphones and plugged them in, turning on some relaxing music to lull the bad feeling away. I put them in one ear, and kept the other one to listen to the surroundings in case Sky wanted to talk to me.

But she didn't invite me, she just stared at the atmosphere around her which was gradually getting darker. Her hand was holding mine tightly, and it was getting cold. During the day I was in a daze, but tonight it was her.

“What’s wrong?” I finally leaned over to ask, looking around to see what was interesting outside.

“I suddenly miss my mom.”

“…”

“When will she be discharged from the hospital?”

“It won’t be long,” I lowered my voice. “A relative of mine got cancer. He’s gone home to be with his grandkids now. If there are no complications, his condition will be stable.” Of course, it was all made up. I don’t have any relatives with cancer. I just wanted to make her feel comfortable.

Sky might not have realized that her hand was tightening on mine. She stopped staring out the car window and turned her beautiful face in the dim light to face me. A small smile crossed her lips. “Really?”

"Oh yeah." I feel so guilty...

"He's so lucky."

She was so good at not crying, but she kept a smile on her face as she talked and changed the subject without making me feel so down. Deep down, I thought that what Sifun said, that her mother was dying, had settled in her elder sister's heart. When the atmosphere grew dark and cold, no matter how strong her heart was, it was vulnerable.

What mattered was whether or not the person next to her could encourage her. I was glad that her suffering was relieved because of my story. This is why I have become another part of your world. The first is your beloved mother, and the second is the world that supports your feelings.

I used to hate her so much, but now I've almost lost all those feelings. Sky may be naughty, but she's changed her nature from before when she never listened to anyone and only cared about having fun. She was tough and weak because her mother is sick. She who didn't listen to anyone cried and fell on my shoulder that day. She just held my hand the entire journey, trembling slightly.

The music in the earphones played on and on. The two of us got out of the taxi and walked to get the bicycles at the guardhouse. She kept asking to take me back to the dorm because it was dark and she was worried. What you're trying to compensate for has made me a really easy bear, right? Now I'm here. It has transformed from hatred to uncontrollable love.

"Does the nursing faculty have a semester break?"

"Yes, but it closes later than the Luk Mee faculty.."

“You still haven’t stopped following my class schedule? You’re a real shark,” I grumbled, but I still rode her bike back to the dorm. Sky’s warm back wasn’t too bad. “Anyway… If I can confirm that there are no activities during the afternoon on the first day of the sports day, I’ll let you know…”

"Sky will probably have to make a wish to the crane."

"Exaggerated"

The other party laughed softly.

Normally, when we arrived at the building, Sky would turn the bike around and say goodbye for a moment. However, today was not the case. She lowered the bike kickstand. I felt suspicious, so I did not go anywhere. I tilted my head and raised my eyebrows in confusion.

Sky walked over and lightly brushed my bangs.

“There are flower petals stuck on it.”

"Ah...oh, thanks."

She didn't look me in the eye when she said that, she just kept looking to see if there were any more flower petals flying around my hair. I kept looking at the beautiful face not far away.

“Promise me first, if you go somewhere alone, don’t just wear earphones like you did in the taxi earlier, even if you only wear one ear.”

“I know. It’s because I’m with you that I feel more at ease. Plus, I was just feeling dizzy at the time, so I looked for something to listen to.”

The owner of the beautiful face moved her gaze to her lips, revealing a gentle smile.

“Next time, if something happens, you have to tell Sky.”

"You are a lovely person."

"I already know this. You don't have to tell me."

“Good,” I said, emphasizing my embarrassment before noticing that the sky was getting dark. “You can go back to your dorm now.”

"Luk Mee"

"What?"

“At the park, is that true?”

This damn Sky, I'm really waiting for an answer. Do you know how much courage and shamelessness I had to gather to say that back then? And you made me unable to look you in the face for a long time. You should be able to tell. What is this? Asking again because of uncertainty.

What do you want me to confirm? That I'm serious and not joking. Leaning on your shoulder? Hug? Linking arms?

Or...

I took a deep breath, half-angry, faster than any thought I had ever done before, my right hand gripping the other's collar tightly before pulling the slightly taller figure closer to me, pressing my lips together.

As I narrowed my eyes, she widened her eyes in surprise for the first second. Sky couldn't believe we were kissing, and she slowly gathered herself together, and when Sky was back to normal, her lips seemed to twitch up into a sly smile at the right corner.

Despite being the one who initiated it, Sky was the one who continued. She was so skilled that our lips met without any gaps. Both of her hands lightly gripped my shoulders. Her eyes were closed but it did nothing to reduce the cunningness or heat of the kiss.

I pulled Sky to kiss her myself. Why did I feel like screaming?...

I accidentally made an “uh-huh” sound in my throat, which was so embarrassing, so I pulled away from her, pushing my arm against Sky’s shoulder, making her look yearn for more contact.

“W-well, now you can stop wondering whether I really like you or not,”

I said hesitantly, raising the back of my hand to my lips, which were still warm from the previous incident. Sky didn't say anything for a long time. She finally spoke when my ears were starting to feel less hot.

"Mm," was the short response, but her face was full of a smile, even in her eyes.

She reached out to brush the hair that covered my cheek for me, before leaning her face closer. At the moment when my eyes closed because I thought Sky would press her lips to my lips again, but she stopped, her warm nose just touching my cheek, whispering softly.

"Since we feel the same...." I can barely control myself.

**"Then be my girlfriend, Luk Mee."**

# Chapter 21: Soft Person

"W-what!?"

My voice came through the two hands that were raised to cover my mouth. The other person lowered her head slightly, avoiding eye contact to relieve her embarrassment.

"Sky said, "Then what the-"

“Enough! Don’t say it! I heard it!!”

“You heard it now.” This time, she looked up to ask seriously, although her beautiful eyes were filled with worry.

“Then… what’s the answer?”

“I don’t know! B-B-I have to ask Bee first.”

I evaded the answer with heat rising from my cheeks to my ears once more. I quickly turned around and walked up the stairs because the previous claim was so embarrassing. I'm sorry, my dear bear. I used you as a front. I forgot to tell Sky to ride her bike back to the dorm properly. Plus, I didn't say what I intended to say good night. Even the dorm supervisor was about to open his mouth to greet me, but I walked too fast for him to say anything. Damn it, I can't even look at anyone's face right now.

"You have to help me!"

I jumped onto the bed after locking the door. Beebee's eyes were so clear. She made eye contact with me like she always did, but this time I was the one who raised her arms to cover her clear eyes. That name.

"Don't look! I'm embarrassed."

The soft one was hugged by me tightly. In my entire life, I had never thought that the topic of love would be something that would cause me to lose my balance so much. I rested my chin on the bear's head, tilting my head to think over and over again about the words that Sky had said without shame. Aside from me, had she ever said those words to anyone else? Was I the first? And did she... think carefully before saying them?

I slowly got up and walked to open the balcony door curtain, carrying the chubby little one with me, secretly looking to see if she was still there. The result made me open my mouth without any preparation at all. Not only was Sky still in the same place, she also happened to look up and meet my eyes.

She stopped smiling widely and raised her hand to wave it back and forth. Boom!

Quack!!

"Shit!"

My embarrassment diminished when turning away from the person below caused Beebee's side to catch on the edge of the door, exposing the synthetic fibers inside. No, dear! I didn't mean to hurt you like this!

The thing that interested me the most was the fact that I gently laid Beebee on the bed. There was no way I would ever forgive the hook that was sticking out of the door for the rest of my life if my best friend's wound couldn't be stitched up. I wanted to rush out to find a repair shop right away, but it was already dark, and I was ruffled by my hair even more as I blamed myself for it being my fault.

"Sorry..."

My mouth kept repeating these words while the warm liquid filled my lower eyelids. I couldn't sleep tonight. I kept wanting to knock my head hard because my shyness had hurt you.

"I'll take you to get your wound treated tomorrow. Don't worry."

Completely forgetting to focus on Sky.

The next day

06.30 a.m.

"What? You have an exam at 9 o'clock today? I don't care. I'm going to take

Beebee to get her wound treated."

[Treat her wound?]

Jeans, who was on the other end of the line, repeated the words in surprise.

[Beebee is torn?]

“Yes, it was just a minor accident, so I’ll rush to take Bee to a tailor shop this morning.”

[Are you crazy, Luk Mee!]

That's all you have to yell at me. It's a good thing I didn't put it up to my ear but turned on the speaker because I was rushing to put on clothes. Jeans, who was scolding me, continued,

[Let's leave Beebee in the room first. We can take it there after the exam is over. If you don't come to the exam, the teacher will deduct 25 points. And if you're short of 25 points, even if you get a full score on the final exam, your grade won't be more than a D. What do you want me to do?]

“…”

[Hold on! Don't cry]

"You idiot, I'm not a kid."

But after I said I would go to the exam this morning and hung up, why did I feel so guilty towards my beloved Bee Bee that I wanted to cry? I told her, “Sorry,

I’ll hurry and take you there this afternoon, out of necessity.”

I planned to practice sewing, but if something like this happens again, my aura of pain must have spread to the neighboring room who opened the door and asked if I was feeling unwell. Oh my god, how could I possibly have the heart to take the exam?

My gloom was shattered by the sight of Sky and her old bicycle. Last night’s events suddenly overlapped and made me feel awkward. I walked straight to Sky, scratching my elbow to control my embarrassment that made me unable to look her in the face.

"Hey, Luk Mee, Have you asked Beebee yet?" Then why do you keep making me feel so bad!

I was so happy when I saw you, you know?

“Shut up!”

"Hmm?"

“If you mention Beebee again, I’ll really be angry!”

“Why? What happened to Beebee?”

I pretended to be smart and stubborn for less than ten seconds. Finally, I had to pout and spit out the truth. The muffled sound came from my throat for Sky to hear. I admit that it was because I had been secretly looking at her, which caused Bear to be distressed. I thought that Sky would laugh in a manner similar to a soft-witted person or that I would secretly look at her flustered. However, I was wrong. She shook her head as if thinking before coming to a conclusion.

"Sky is free this morning. Bring Beebee. While Luk Mee is studying, Sky will take it to treat his wound."

“No,” because I’ve never let anyone touch a big, chubby bear like that.

"Luk Mee will be able to take the exam with peace of mind."

"What if you get your Beebee dirty?"

“I promise with my life that nothing like that will happen,” she said with a smile. “Sky knows a repair shop near the university that has very good stitching. Isn’t that great? By the time you finish your exam, BeeBee will have finished treating his wound.”

“…”

"Don't you trust me?"

“No, it’s just… I’ve made up my mind.” I love BB so much, and I don’t think anyone really understands that feeling. Maybe my friends in the group are just trying to keep my doll-addicted nature in check. Yeah, it sounds stupid, but if my room is on fire, the only thing I’ll grab is BB.

The owner of the beautiful face with smiling eyes rested her arms on the handlebars of the bicycle. Her voice was cheerful. “I intend to use the time when I took it to get his wound treated to ask Beebee for permission to date you.”

"He doesn't talk to you."

"Eh, I'm not sure. That night when you stayed at Sky's room, it seemed like your hands and feet were poking me. And Beebee kissed my cheeks." So... in conclusion, she knew everything.

And then I was cornered by that knowing smile, unable to deny anything.

10.11 a.m.

Baby Bear: Where are you now?

Sky of Ms. Bear: Did you finish your exam, Mee? That was fast. Beebee has finished treating his wound. It's all done. Sky is stopping by the university to buy some coffee for Phim. Just a sec.

Baby Bear: Take a picture and let me see.

In less than 30 seconds, the other end sent a picture of a brown teddy bear sitting in a chair in a coffee shop, smiling at the camera. I smiled silently to myself. Look at the chubby bear that was taking someone else's seat. He's sitting there, so cute. His side is sewn together like it's never been torn. This time, Sky did a great job.

Baby Bear: Don't get your flute dirty. Come in quickly. I've finished my exam. I'm waiting in the faculty cafeteria.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Okay.

I have to admit that this subjective test was a complete surprise. There were no five-line questions, not a single sentence that I could understand the meaning of. I sat there scratching my head stupidly until the first five minutes passed before I wrote my name on the top of the paper. Then I got up and went to hand it in with a blank page, leaving my classmates stunned. The result was that the teacher told me to go back and write whatever was left in my brain.

I wrote as much as I could remember (it probably wouldn't be right). Then ten minutes later I went to hand it in and left the exam room to sit and wait for my friends in the cafeteria like this. If I had known that I would finish my exam this quickly, I wouldn't have had to rely on Sky to tire me out.

Speaking of which... I wasn't prepared to accept her request last night.

“Smile happily.”

A plate of chicken rice was placed on the empty space opposite, along with the appearance of a young man in a student uniform, who held a tie in his other hand, ready to sit and tie it. Payu and I smiled at each other after greeting each other. He sat down because I had told him that being friends didn't mean asking permission when wanting to sit and eat together.

"What about your friends, Luk Mee?"

"We are taking an exam."

"Don't tell me you couldn't do the test and came out before everyone else."

"How did you know?" It's strange. Usually people think that the first to leave gets it, but it seemed like Payu saw what was happening to me.

He grinned as he tied his student tie. “I was like that last Friday.”

Which made me laugh out loud because I had found a soulmate. We raised our hands in a friendly manner and spent almost five minutes talking a bit about this boring sports day before I turned my attention to a young woman carrying a teddy bear along the sidewalk from a distance. Look at Sky holding and supporting Beebee so well. It was such a satisfying sight.

“What?” Payu suddenly turned to look at me. He frowned in confusion.

“She’s so pretty. It shouldn't have been like that.”

"It shouldn't have been like that?"

**“It shouldn't have been like that to be stupid and crazy about a stupid teddy bear. Hahahahaha.”**

He spoke in a playful voice, using a spoon to scoop up the sauce and pour it over the chicken rice, continuing his speech without noticing my face starting to not laugh.

"It's funny. I think these people are pretending to be children. In fact, they just think that dolls can make themselves look innocent. And look, the one I'm carrying looks moldy. I don't know if it's having seizures or not. What about Lukmee?" The sentence was cut off when the young man looked up to confront him.

His gaze met mine perfectly. I was gritting my teeth to suppress my anger and glaring at him until he stopped scooping rice and pretended to clear his throat. What excuse do you have? It's too late because that doll is the lovely Beebee. "Is this your idea?"

"Huh? What is it?" He was puzzled by the harsh tone he had just asked.

He's always been good, forgiving me and my friends for our bad behavior during our freshman year, sharing food with me, and volunteering to take me back to my school building. However, calling Beebee a 'stupid bear' and criticizing me for looking like I had mold on me, that's not true. Beebee smells so good, it makes me fall asleep even on my little ears.

To make matters worse, Payu's words were so insulting to someone like me who slept with a teddy bear all night. So he was just a racist! I stood up and slapped the table so loud that Payu was startled.

**"Listen, Beebee isn't moldy, you idiot. You should go get your eyes checked, and don't show your face again, you racist!"**

"Luk Mee, wait! Who's Beebee?"

It became a question without an answer because I walked away from the table with my hands clenched tightly. With this much audacity, do you think I still want to look at you? It was at the same moment that Sky was walking closer. I decided to hurry to Sky to pick up Beebee and hold her, then turned to look at that damn Payu again.

"This is Beebee."

My eyes showed that, and Payu seemed to understand that he had made a mistake. He opened his mouth wide before he had a face of resentment towards himself for his foul mouth.

I told Sky that I would change to wait for my friends under the faculty building instead. When they come down, we will meet them right away. But on the way through the dorm, I will probably go up to pick up Bee Bee in the room for her to rest.

After a tiring day, Sky offered to walk me home. I obliged. Then the pretty girl apologized for not riding her bike because she wanted to carry my doll as best she could to prevent it from falling to the ground. I couldn't believe it. She walked to the repair shop because she was afraid of dropping my chubby doll.

Sky is...so soft. Soft like a BB touch. It's like Payu is a bad guy.

Thinking about what that guy said still hurts.

"I just saw you talking to Payu again."

Back to the sweet, reproachful voice in front of me. At that time, Sky saw me looking at Payu, so he said something casually. From the looks of it, he must have been feeling hurt as usual.

"I definitely won't have him as my boyfriend or friend. Don't worry, because he just accused my Beebee of mold." He also called those who are addicted to dolls stupid.

"And if he comes to apologize, Luk Mee will probably soften her heart."

"No way! I don't date people who, deep down, like to look down on people who are addicted to dolls. And don't even mention him. It's annoying."

"Then let's talk about us instead." Oh no!

“Beebee is here with us. Ask her if she’s allowed you to date Sky.”

“Bee is sleeping.” Unable to meet the eyes of the owner of the beautiful face, my chin rested on Bee’s head, pretending to look away. Of course, Sky would not back down. She reached out to use her index finger to push the nose of the teddy bear in my arms.

"What are you sleeping for? Your eyes are wide open." It seemed more like a conversation with Beebee. The pretty face looked at those round, innocent eyes. "What's up, my fluffy friend? Please let me be another one of your beloved, Luk

Mee."

So cute...approaching the bear as if she knew that I would give in.

"Crazy, stop it. Who poked the bear's nose for fun?"

She said this while repeatedly hitting her arm until she pulled her fingers away.

"Does Bee not like it?"

"I do not know"

“Don’t give me a dismissive answer. Make eye contact.”

Buying with a thick face, buying with a lot of courage, buying until I thought it would be unreasonable to be shy, so I turned to answer the person who was clinging on, "Okay, I asked BeeBee since last night, you idiot."

"And the answer...?"

"Well, yeah."

“What do you mean?” She raised her right eyebrow, and she moved closer. How could Sky not understand? She seemed to want me to say it directly, which was too embarrassing! I pursed my lips and said softly. The stubborn Sky leaned in closer and kept saying,

“I can’t hear you at all, Luk Mee.”

"Yes!"

"Uh, what?"

“Don’t try to be a jerk, I told you, okay, okay, what’s going on with you? I have to repeat it! It’s already embarrassing enough!!”

I heard a 'Ji' sound coming from my throat because I was annoyed and

Sky had to tease me to speak loudly. I thought the other person would laugh with satisfaction at successfully embarrassing me, but instead, she stopped walking and stared at me with mixed feelings.

She was happy, the angle of her smile on her lips said, she was stunned, the surprised look in her eyes was in the room.

Do you think you're dreaming? Judging by the way her nails are trying to dig into her palms.

And she was embarrassed because no sound came out after knowing the answer. Furthermore, the lips that were opening as if they were going to say something were closed in nervousness. Maybe I should bring the woman standing in front of me to her senses.

“Did you hear that, Sky? So I agreed to your request last night.”

"Ha?"

There you go, you're really out of your mind.

Why do you keep making me the one to keep reminding you?

**"We're lovers now, you idiot."**

# Chapter 22: Disturbing Stories

8:30 p.m.

Lukmee called me to reschedule our trip to Seoul during the school break. It just so happened that my sister had an important event that day. I agreed because I didn't mind the time and date. With one hand, I opened the fried rice box and moved the phone to my other ear, which was more comfortable.

"Luk Mi, let's say that my friend goes on this trip to Korea during the school break. Would you mind?"

[Friend or husband]

"Luk Mi!"

[Just kidding, right? Of course it's okay, Lukmee. You just brought a friend with you, why do you have to think so much?]

"I'm afraid you'll complain that I'm wasting money."

[Wow!] My sister exclaimed in Korean. [Do I think I'm poor or a stingy person? Even if you bring the whole class, I can still support you. You should know that.]

“Really? Then I’ll take the whole batch.”

[Calm down, Lukmee...]

"You're so generous."

[Since when did I start to tease you?]

"Luk Mee was just joking. Don't be serious."

[So huggable that I can't escape] My sister said

[But which friend? Jeans, right?]

"No"

[And who?]

When I got here, I smiled to myself until my cheeks almost split open. I had to raise my hand to scratch the burning heat away.

“That’s… my girlfriend.”

[There you go, I told you, husband]

"Girlfriend! And not husband or wife either. Luk Mi, listen to Luk Mee.

girlfriend, girlfriend, girlfriend!"

[Girlfriend is girlfriend, now you’re really a loudmouth bear.] She reminded me of what happened at noon again. It was so crazy that I couldn't even eat dinner. [So is this the girl that Luk Mee called to consult with me about?]

"Yes..."

[What are you doing?]

"Damn it!"

[I mean, how did you end up dating? Don't think too deeply about it, okay?)

“I didn’t do anything.” The cheek muscles can’t be out of control like this. “Because yesterday we kissed, she asked me to be her girlfriend, so this morning…

“Luk Mee is Sky’s first time in everything.”

Once again, I paused to think about what she said when she found out that I agreed to date her. What did she mean? The first girl I liked, my first girlfriend, my first kiss, or my first love?

Sky asked me out herself. Her every smile was like she was confident that I would say yes. But when it came down to it, Sky had an unexpected reaction. She kept asking me on the way to my dorm if I was serious or if I

was just kidding. She turned into a crazy person who surrounded me and kept asking questions.

[...Luk Mee, are you listening to me?]

"Huh? Oh, okay. What did Luk Mi say? Let me ask again."

[That's right, you really didn't listen. My sister told me not to forget to take my medicine. You were just daydreaming about your girlfriend. You even let me ramble on for so long. Huh! I hope Beebee doesn't love you.]

"Sister! That's a really strong word!!"

[Just kidding, how could that fatty not love you? It's impossible. Um...

That's all for now. The series is here.]

"Yes, big sister... and Bee Bee isn't fat at all. Just chubby."

I argued in a muffled voice. After hanging up, I didn't really focus on eating. I kept thinking about last night's events, alternating between the events of the day.

Sky is strangely quiet tonight. She didn't say anything. I turned off the lights and prepared to sleep, but my heart wouldn't sleep. In the end, it was me who had to send the chat.

Luk Mee, Baby Bear : Hey.

Baby Bear: Are you sleeping yet?

After ten minutes, while I was playing the dog bath game, Facebook Messenger notified me that the message of the person I was waiting for had been replied.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Not yet, Sky just came back to the dorm because she was busy with club work.

Baby Bear: Oh, you just got back? Then I won't bother you.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Please disturb me.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Want to talk to you ..?

Another ability of Sky is that it makes me smile even just by looking at the text she types.

Baby Bear: I don't know what we should do next.

Sky of Ms. Bear: What is it? Be yourself, Luk Mee. Tell me straight.

Baby Bear: Well, we're dating. I don't know what to do next.

She read it but didn't type a reply. She disappeared for several minutes before a notification popped up for me, the owner of Facebook, to confirm something.

**Sky of Ms. Bear** is said to be dating **Luk Mee, Baby Bear**. **Confirm Refuse**

You want to let the world know, you show-off?

Okay, I'll give in for one day. **Confirm** Wow!

Oh my god, it must be because my heart beat so fast once when I was walking back to my dorm in the morning after I accepted Sky's relationship status. And then I got excited when I saw her waiting for confirmation, which made the lump in my chest work so hard that it suddenly became so painful that I had to press my hand down and sit up straight.

It hurts... What's wrong? It's never happened this often before.

Rrrrr!

My phone screen lit up. Sky must have been chatting, but I was pounding my left chest with my hand. The pain was constant and showed no signs of easing. I tried to take a deep breath, lean back against the headboard, and clear my head. My fists were sweating. From the tight grip, I hesitated whether I should call Sky or let it go because it might get better on its own.

I kept looking at the digital clock on the wall and realized that almost ten minutes had passed before this crazy feeling disappeared. I let out a hot sigh, got up, went to the bathroom, washed my face, and felt better before going back to sleep and reading the latest chat.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Thank you.

Baby Bear: Thank you so much. You have thanked me since noon, and you thanked me in the chat. Are you happy that my friend marked you in the comments?

You could say that right now the notifications are heating up. The status posts that indicate our relationship are filled with comments from both Sky's friends, my friends, and people in the university. Some people are surprised, some tease about being lesbians, and whoever teases gets a "Like" from Four, who then takes care of them. Some people even delete comments because they're scared. It's entertaining to read.

Jeans Yolsima - Don't let me know that you made my friend sad.

Fang Falada - Sky, people like you are good at persuading.

I Am No.4 - Garbage comments, criticizing you.

You guys are so cute. I wonder if Sky will be a little worried after reading this.

However, her fans are not few.

Boom Thada - I still follow you, Sky.

Jang Yuttana - I've already joined the Yuri line TT Oak ka Oak – They are both so cute.

I was so engrossed reading over two hundred comments that time flew by. Sky said she wanted to continue talking with me but wanted me to rest more. She said that we still had time to talk forever.

And forever...how long is it?

It may not be tomorrow or in the blink of an eye.

Luk, Mee, Baby Bear: Then see you tomorrow.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Oh, oh, ask for something.

Baby Bear: What?

Sky of Ms. Bear: Can you change your Facebook name to **Ms. Bear of Sky'?**

In front of me, I would have cursed at her for being possessive, as I know Sky is not a very good person. She wanted me to be her world alone, and wanted to let others know. I gave in because I was tired of being cursed at, so I replied that I would change it tomorrow. Sky of Ms. Bear: One more thing Baby Bear : What now?

Sky of Ms. Bear: Give me a kiss.

This girl, I give you an inch and want an elbow. Didn't we just kiss yesterday?

Baby Bear: Go to sleep. Nah! Nightmare.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Eh, you're so cruel, Mee. You didn't kiss me anymore, but you competed to give me nightmares.

Because I'm shy around you, Sky, that's why you have to find a way to cover it up like this. How can you come and ask for a kiss so brazenly? We've been together less than 24 hours, and you are already so naughty. How can you kiss me when we're so far apart? Hey! Or are you standing there waiting downstairs with your face up? I had a contradictory question in my mind, and I couldn't help but get up and open the curtains to look. In short, that place was empty. You didn't come to wait for me to kiss you before going to bed.

Did I think too much?

Oh my god

This girl is really annoying.

Part: …

Because Luk Mee didn't reply to the message and the young woman was too concerned to point it out to the other party, Sky put the phone back in her pocket.

"I thought you were in the dorm." Tight!

The black velvet box slipped out of her hand that had been holding it before. The light in the room was turned on by the owner of the voice who had just asked, before she slumped down on the sofa near the door and continued.

“Now that you’ve come home, if Dad finds out you snuck in here, he’ll definitely be angry, Sky.” "Why did you come in?" Sky, her younger brother, forced her voice not to tremble from the shock. She knelt down on one knee to pick up the important box without even looking at her brother.

"Similar to you"

"A gun?"

"What?"

"Did you ask me to steal a gun like that?"

Sai Chon, who was loosening his tie, paused, not sure if he could not continue speaking because of the pair of eyes that seemed to see through everything or because of his accurate prediction of the event. The young man smiled and narrowed his eyes in desperation, placing both hands on his knees.

"Why do you think that?"

"I didn't mean it. I was just kidding."

"That's so accurate."

"I can't believe that you really intended to come and get the gun."

The atmosphere in the tycoon's office was cold. A thick ice wall separated the brothers who were coldly glaring at each other. Sky put the black box into the pocket of her outer coat.

"I heard that you broke off your engagement with Kanya. I just hope you didn't come in and get a gun to end your life."

“My life is worth more than that…” He seemed to curse himself, his hands that were originally on his knees suddenly clenched, his narrow Chinese eyes flashing with anger. “They must have begged for what they did to me… When they have a gun pointed at them, they are just plain rascals.” "..." Sky thought it wasn't the time to say anything.

"Kanya is a whore, and so is Mai."

"Mai... huh?”

“The news of the engagement has spread everywhere, but that woman came back and said that she just realized that she loves someone else.”

“That guy’s name is Mai. Is he the manager of OnTR bar?”

“Oh yeah, he’s just a small bar owner who acts like a big boss, using stupid students as his underlings. I don’t know when those two scumbags started dating, but in a few hours, they’ll definitely have a gun pointed at their heads.”

The tycoon had once told Sai Chon that a man should not shed tears over trivial matters. This caused him to clench his teeth and hold back his tears of anger. Sky was silent for a long time. She knew that her brother was the kind of person who would take a gun and blow someone's brains out in a fit of rage. Right now, she was even grateful to God for making her decide to come and rob the tycoon tonight. Then I met him.

"Phi Sai Chon"

"No prohibition"

“I’m not trying to stop you. Just now, I accidentally opened the right drawer of my desk. Dad kept the gun in a red box.”

"..." It was no wonder the young man frowned in doubt.

"But you said you're worth more than that. Why would you throw away your reputation with them?"

"We're trying to persuade each other to leave."

In her mind, she was thinking about that day, the day her mother fell from the wet floor. She had rushed out of the special room rashly, blaming someone, the maid or the nurse in her rage. There were two kinds of people: those who get angry and use reason above all else. The other kind let their emotions take over even though they knew it might not be right. She had been the latter, until a warm hand reached out and grabbed her arm.

*If you want to change yourself from the old Sky that I hate, you have to start by being reasonable.*

Because of Luk Mee‘s words, she finally came to her senses.

But with Sai Chon, if you disagree, it will only make things worse. Persuasion is the best way. “My brother has been a good student since he was a child. He is handsome, good at managing his business, smart in everything, and

has been successful since he was young. It would be a shame if a man who looks like he came out of a soap opera would throw everything away because of a slut and a stupid gangster.”

“…” Sai Chon’s fist loosened, and his eyes softened as well.

“Walls have ears, doors have holes. If you point a gun at them, you will get a moment of satisfaction. After that, society will be the one to blame.”

“…”

“Let’s do something that is worthy of being a member of our family. You should be able to think of something, right?”

“…”

"I'm going back to the dorm now. Please make up your mind before Dad accidentally wakes up. You saw the light in the office was on."

Seeing the time gradually getting late, the owner of the sweet voice smiled and said goodbye as she turned to close the small cabinet behind the desk where the tycoon was working. Her father was a curious person. If something was left open, especially in the home's office, no one would dare to move anything, not even a little.

She restored everything to its original state, taking only the valuables inside. However, when she was about to leave the door, she suddenly stopped in her tracks.

"Sky"

“Huh?” The young woman responded with a sweet smile.

“Let’s talk about our own business. What exactly are you doing here?” "..." It was the younger sister who was silent.

“You didn’t come home just to dust off our father’s office, did you?”

Sky didn't know if the other party had made up his mind yet, but the problem was that she kept her mouth shut and thought about what she should "lie" about.

Sai Chon loves his siblings. That was something that the tycoon had instilled in her all along. Three years ago, Si Fun was bullied by a school bully. Just a few hours later, the scum had to come and beg for forgiveness from the youngest brother of the family, asking for his brother not to make a big deal out of it. Because of this, she didn't want to tell the truth that…

**That she came to steal valuables from our father's office to sell to pay off our younger brother's debt.**

Moreover, the person that Sifun had a problem with was Brother Mai, who was the person Sai Chon had a grudge against to begin with. From the anger that had just decreased, it might have doubled. Sai Chon was a man who had everything, but no one could surpass him in terms of hot-headedness.

The girl smirked

“When you couldn’t work, didn’t you ever steal from Dad because you didn’t have enough money?”

"No"

“Too bad. Maybe I’m more spoiled than you.”

"If it were before, it would be true. We both have really bad habits."

"What do you mean?"

"When you were in junior high school, I wouldn't have been surprised if it had been then. But after Mom went to the hospital, you weren't that kind of person anymore."

“It can’t be helped. Once I got to university, my desires only increased.”

“Stop lying. You just said I’m smart, but now you’re looking down on me and calling me stupid, aren’t you?”

"No, Brother Sai Chon has been teasing me."

"Huh!"

Sai Chon stood up, his long legs stepping in front of his sister who was still forcing a smile, speaking in a serious tone.

**"Well, if you don't tell me the truth, I'll tell other that the female friend we had dinner with that day... is your girlfriend. I'll definitely deny it."**

# Chapter 23 : My Heart For You

**Part: LukMee**

"You're so naughty. You have to let the world know about this."

When Fang arrived at the university first, she made fun of me. I wasn't sure if she was single and angry or if she was just annoyed with Sky. I just knew that I couldn't argue back. The news that we were dating wasn't just famous at the university. Because we were both women, and I was very cute, a talk show from a famous channel became interested in it and shared the news widely.

How is this a big deal? They just made up my profile to put on the website, saying that Sky was a nursing student who did modeling work while studying, and I was a famous YouTuber. We met because we worked together. At first, we were close as siblings, but then it turned into love.

Um...

The first point is that filming a room review clip is not worthy of being called a famous YouTuber!

The second point is that Sky, besides offering to come to me, I don't see her accepting any crazy filming jobs. Her father is rich!

The third point is, what the hell is going on with us! That girl comes to see me every day and we're the same age!! These news agencies are making up stories!!!!

"Then why are you frowning?" Fang combed her hair and observed my expression. She was becoming a smart-ass.

"Are you sick of fake news?"

"Why should I care if the two of them are really dating?"

"The story isn't right."

“Oh, or do you want him to write the real news? A lesbian couple where one of them used to be a jerk and bully the other until she almost had a heart attack, disappeared for many years and suddenly showed up to apologize and pester her. Then another person is easy going and agrees to be her girlfriend. How about this? In case a director takes it and makes it into a series and shows

it."

"Annoying"

“Weigh it up and decide whether to go out and wriggle around and let the news write the truth and make a big fuss, or just let it go because this issue will eventually die down in a day or two.”

At that time, Fang's reason seemed very believable. I thought the news would die down from the social media boards in no time. But I was wrong. After a while, the news was shared more and more. Sky and I gained tens of thousands of followers. And the climax was when a message from a woman came in. The content of the message said:

Hello, Malila. I would like to call you by your nickname, Nong Lukmee. I am part of the team from the show "Jad Nak Jad Tam". I would like to interview Nong Lukmee and Nong Sky. When will you be free? Please do so within the next two days.

“He’s clearly forcing me and setting a time limit. Do you think I’m going to leave if I’m tied up like this? Huh!”

I blocked that channel immediately after a long swearing session. A medium-sized iced coffee was handed to me, and a young woman giggled a little as she removed the straw from the plastic bag.

"If Luk Mee doesn't want to go, you can just tell him nicely. There's no need to be so angry that you're no longer cute at all."

“Are you scolding me?” I turned to glare at Sky, who quickly shook her head. “No, Sky means you’re cuter when you’re not mad. So stop frowning,” she put a straw in and handed me a cup of coffee with a big smile on her face. “Drink something cold to calm down.”

"Thanks"

Well, in truth, I was still a little annoyed, but when I saw the face of Sky, it wouldn't be right for me to yell at her. Plus, today we were eating breakfast... no, it should be called an early morning meal, because it was the first day of the sports day. The people who were marching had to get ready, put on makeup, and dress up. At around 4 or 5 a.m., Sister Sa assigned me the job of checking the student roll, so Sky and I made an appointment to meet at 3 a.m. at 7-Eleven to sit and eat boxed lunches at the counter bar in the convenience store like this. "You look sad lately. Is there a problem? Oh, or is it because of Sky?"

“You’re so observant. Don’t think too much about it,” I sipped my iced coffee and waved my hands back and forth. “The sad and dejected look is because I’m in love.”

“Are you kidding Sky? How can love be so sad?”

“Apart from peeling onions, it's love that makes me cry. You’re really not smart. Will you be able to pass your first year of nursing school? I’m afraid you’ll have to study here until your 8-year quota is up.” "Don't worry, Sky will graduate in 4 years."

“I’m not worried, I’m more pathetic- Uh!”

Sky kissed me on the mouth before I could finish my sentence. Only a second later, our lips met without gaps. After the owner of the charming smile turned away to pay attention to the rice in the box, I was still stunned, staring at her side face.

"Sky didn't do anything wrong," said the sweet voice as she scooped the chicken from her box and put it in mine. "We're a couple. Sky has the right to kiss Luk Mee.”

Even though what you said was right, when I came back to my senses, I hit the girl's arm. Still cunning.

"You caught me off guard, you idiot."

"Tell me the story of Jeans, my dear."

"That won't work."

Rrrrr!

The chat popped up on the screen. I pointed at Sky's sweet smiling face as if I would find an opportunity to get revenge on her later. I picked up my communication device and glanced at it.

Sister Sa: Luk Mee, have you printed out the roll call sheet for the students who are marching yet?

"Which guy texted you?"

I unlocked the screen to type a reply to Jaesa. My mouth replied to the thoughtful person, "Which guy? It's Jaesa."

"Luk Mee"

"What?"

"Look me in the eye."

"You're really picky." Her tone was about to cause trouble. When she met her gaze as requested, she found that the pretty woman's eyes were serious. “Honestly, can we really love someone who has bullied us?” "....Huh?" What is Sky trying to say?

**"Does Luk Mee really like Sky?"**

It's the same question that has always troubled my heart. Especially for someone who almost had a heart attack because of the bully's recklessness, the chance of loving that person is zero.

The night I honestly confessed my feelings to Jeans, that night I dreamed about the time I was snuggled up against Sky's back. Thanks to that dream, when I woke up in the morning, deep down in my heart, I had the answer to fill in my doubts. I just never bragged about it to anyone else, the voice inside of me.

At this point, I'm going to give you two answers.

The first is to press our lips together for a split second before pulling away.

“It’s payback for the kiss you gave me earlier.

And the second answer is my heartbeat.

"Because I like the Sky in front of me, even though it's the same Sky who has always hurt me. I know I should be angry at you, hate you... but what will it gain from doing that to someone who has already realized it? There's nothing, right?"

"Luk Mee..."

“Thank you for coming into my life again to erase the nightmares of the past and replace them with… your smile.”

Sky swallowed hard, lowering her gaze. The pretty girl was thinking. “What happened after listening to my inner thoughts?” After wondering for a while, the one who had her head bowed spoke in a hoarse voice.

“I’m sorry…” she cried. “I’m sorry for being your nightmare…”

“Come on, Sky. You’re still my sweet dream.”

But she still didn't reduce her self-blame. I could easily see through her eyes. She held back her sobs and used the back of her hand to wipe away the tears that were still flowing.

Perhaps because I couldn't bear to see the person in front of me cry any longer, everything was as fast as my thoughts. I grabbed the woman in grief and hugged her. The sobs from her throat continued. I didn't intend to force her to stop crying. I just wanted to let her know that don't worry, this person truly forgave her.

"We're both crybabies."

Even though she was joking around, I felt sad too.

Sky cried until her eyes were red and swollen. Even the 7-Eleven staff looked at her suspiciously. She sobbed for several minutes until I had to sternly nag her to continue eating. The beautiful woman smiled when she heard me sipping on my coffee.

"Sky, should I go buy some more for you?"

“No, I'm sick of it already. And I'm full too. You should eat more. Don’t you have to walk in a parade?”

“Smile.” She rubbed her eyes, which were probably irritated.

“Sky, can I leave my phone and wallet with you?”

“Aren’t you afraid that I’ll secretly check your phone?”

She smiled. "Code 200397."

“Are you crazy? Who told you to tell me the password? Just change it.”

"Sky doesn't have any secrets. Besides, Sky's phone has a bear-raising game.”

“Haha, what’s the name of the game? I want to download it.”

"When you have time, try opening it. Sky bought it from the app store. Try playing it first and see if you like it before deciding to download it." You're always so good. No matter when, you're always good to me.

Can I really be this angry at you?

We left 7-Eleven at 3:45 a.m. The sky was still dark as if it was just midnight. The air was so cold it gave me goosebumps. It was a good thing that Sky had forced me to bring a sweater. Our hands were tightly clasped together. Her body was just as cold as mine. However, after a while of touching each other, it turned into warmth that spread straight to my heart.

When we arrived at the building where we had agreed to meet for the student parade, of course we had to split up here. I had to go help out with the third-year work, while Sky had to go. Let the makeup artist do your hair and makeup. She won't let go of me easily, even though everyone is looking at her. Hundreds of eyes, you know.

"Give me a kiss."

“You’re asking for too much. Don’t you feel ashamed of the crowd?”

"If I don't kiss you, I won't have the strength to walk."

“You’ve eaten so much, how can you not have the strength to walk? Hey, hey, don’t smile so sweetly and beg for love. Go there, your faculty chaperone is

calling.”

The shark lice are as difficult as their name suggests. Before they could be chased to perform their duties as university stars, they had to be hit hard on the arm, almost forcing it.

Sky kept giving me the look that accused me of being a mean bear throughout the make-up session. We live under the same building and can see each other all the time. Even if I turn my attention away. I still secretly glanced at my girlfriend...calling her like that is embarrassing. Come on, come on. It's like Sky stares at me relentlessly, her eyes begging for love and compassion. At the same time, it also reiterates that I am unceasingly cruel.

There's no way I'll give in easily with so many people. Just changing my Facebook name to match hers is embarrassing enough. When Luk Mee saw my status, she called to talk and said that my girlfriend was pretty. It's a good thing my family isn't serious about this kind of thing. Aunt doesn't really care about

social media. My parents looked at each other and laughed loudly. They said that it's good that they don't have grandchildren. They're lazy about raising them. It's tiring. They'd rather spend their time traveling like people who are about to get old.

It's great that you were born among adults who are open-minded and in line with the times. I pray that Sky's family is not strict about these things either. I'm a little worried.

Sky looks like a princess in a fairy tale today, with her makeup, hair, and dress matching her university gown. There were reporters waiting to take pictures because our institute's reputation is quite famous. The procession is very grand. The list of people walking must be printed out on several sheets and checked multiple times.

"I have no strength to walk."

The sweet voice lingered. Of course, because the person whose name I was checking in for was the beautiful Ms. Sakaret. She hugged the university sign and looked sullen.

“Keep it down a bit. Can’t you see that the reporters are watching?”

She turned a deaf ear and spoke incoherently.

"Will I faint on the way?"

"How can you eat so much rice?"

"Ah... motivation is also important."

I slapped her smooth white arm with a naughty expression. “Don’t act cute now. I don’t want my picture to be posted on clickbait websites again. Do you understand, model?” Even in her profession, she still writes bad things.

The list of the bad girls was complete. As soon as she turned to the end of the line, she shouted, cutting her off in a loud voice, "Oh my god, you evil bear. Didn't you say you liked Sky? Now you don't like her, or what?"

The people nearby fell silent, before some started giggling and whispering, some picked up their phones to type, and some continued listening intently. Sky was really annoying. I sighed in exhaustion and turned to walk back towards the annoying, wide-eyed Sky.

“Are you embarrassed in front of others? Are you afraid that people will forget what we are?”

“Some netizens even commented that we are creating a trend.”

"Why care about it?"

"I don't know."

"This girl!”

Oh my god, I put my hands on my hips and looked at the owner of the beautiful face and rose-colored lips. She smiled and flirted as charmingly as ever. My ears were starting to get hot. Many people were staring at me. But if I didn't do as I asked, Sky would be cranky again. So why should I be afraid that this girl who has grown up to be a cow or a buffalo will be cranky?

"Just a kiss on the cheek is enough."

“Are we negotiating?”

"Yes, halfway."

" Okay, for the sake of the cuteness of you.”

"Sweet mouth.."

But I didn't dare to press my lips in front of so many people, so I lightly kissed my index and middle fingers before placing them on Sky's beautiful lips. She frowned, as if to object, but I interrupted first.

"Be determined to march, my Sky."

“Ah... ah.” Someone has fallen into my trap.

After the roll call, the lady gave us some snacks as a thank you. The procession started walking, with photographers from various channels following to take pictures like every year. My friends still hadn't shown up, I didn't know where they were hiding. So I sat eating snack bars and Coke in the stands of the football field, which this year was prohibited from being used because the building behind was being renovated. As a result, the students had to sit and get hot butts in the stands.

Rrrr!

Jeans: Luk Mee, are you going to watch Luk Nai sing today?

Jeans: Please tell the other two that when I'm done, I'll go home.

I just happened to send a message when I missed you. You went to watch that girl compete while you were fighting. Normally, Jeans is not someone who cares about others easily. Seeing this made me realize. That love makes people do strange things. Will I become like you one day? But I'm not that type. To be honest, I'm a little selfish. I wouldn't do anything for anyone.

By now, I wonder where the procession is going. The sun is starting to shine, and I think I can't keep up, so I decide not to risk my life.

Rrrrr!

My phone vibrated with a notification. This time, it wasn't from my phone, but from Sky, which had a chat. I had no intention of peeking or reading it, but the message just popped up on the screen.

Sai Chon: Today, there was a press conference to apologize for our airport's mistake.

That's right. The tycoon is a partner in the airport that Mom Jeans also invested in. Her family is the main partner.

Rrrrr!

The chat popped up again, this time those sentences from Sky's brother made me frown so hard that my eyebrows almost knitted together.

**At Sai Chon: And prepare yourself to talk to your girlfriend. I will deny the news that you are dating a woman, saying that it is not true.**

**Chapter *24* : *It's Yours, You know.***

My body could feel my heart beating so fast and hard that I arched my body while holding my chest. I had always been secretly worried that Sky's family would not accept this. And it really was so. The other hand that held the phone was shaking uncontrollably. No matter how I used my other hand to hold it still, this strange feeling would not go away.

Really crazy.

Both my heart ached and my hands were still cold and shaking non-stop.

I decided to ignore the message from Sky's brother, but the symptoms did not improve. I had to sit still and look at the green grass for more than ten minutes before my heart started beating normally again. The doctor said that looking at soothing colors like green would relax our brains, and it was true. At least it helped to some extent.

But this right hand is out of control.

"Luk Mee, you're here. What are you doing sitting here by yourself? Jeans and I used Four to look for you. It was so bad. We tried to say hi to you, but you didn't reply."

Fang's panting voice made me put my troublesome hand into the pocket of my outer shirt. She seemed to really be running after me.

“Why are you looking for me? I’ve been with Sky since this morning. We just

separated.”

Fang rolled her eyes. "You’re addicted to your girlfriend. If I had someone following me like that, I'd be so annoyed. I'd kick them out."

"Yes, I'll be waiting."

“No need to wait and see. Go and join the group. Here's homework left to do that you guys agreed to do.”

“Did you make an appointment??”

"In the Line group?"

“Sorry, I haven’t opened the group chat for two days now. I also made an appointment to visit Mom Sky this afternoon.”

"Not long after, you already broke up.”

"Oh, come on. I promised a week ago."

It's normal for my friends to indulge me. This time was no different. Fang gave in, even though she was secretly annoyed with Sky. When she found out that I had plans to go somewhere else, she picked up the phone and called two other friends to tell them. Fang walked away even though my hands in my shirt pockets wouldn't stop shaking. I was starting to get scared. What's wrong with me?

By the time the parade returned to the field, by the judges' opening speeches, and by the end of the show, some of the students in their beautiful costumes were so hot they were about to faint. I walked down from the stands and stood in the shade next to the purple stands waiting. My intention was to take a photo of Sky, but right now my right hand was not working.

She swept her gaze around until we both stumbled and looked at each other. I was speechless. The beautiful woman smiled widely, her eyes squinting even though the hot sun was shining directly on her face. She was so beautiful...

Because my right hand was having problems, I raised my left hand and waved it slightly to let her know instead. I don't want to see Sky suffer any more. Just the guilt she feels about her mother is probably already causing her enough suffering. In the near future, the tycoon will even indirectly announce that his daughter is just creating a buzz.

I just held onto the pole of the stand throughout the opening ceremony of this sports day, looking at Sky and forcing a smile until the chaotic ceremony was over.

It's very painful.

This weakness, huh?

The beautiful woman who was also the university's star returned the sign to the staff and hurriedly walked towards me. Do you know what was depressing? It was the smile on her beautiful face all the time, without her knowing that she was going to have a family problem soon.

"Sky, go change your clothes and wash your face and take off your makeup first. We'll go get something to eat for lunch and then go see Sky's mom."

“Smile. I’ll go back to the dorm to get the herbal tea that I’m going to give to your mother too.”

“What’s wrong? You look pale.”

"Don't run away. I'm fine."

“...”

Sky’s smile faded. She knew I was lying. Her gaze scanned the area until it caught sight of my right hand that I had tucked into my coat pocket.

“Are your hands shaking?”

"It's a bit numb. It'll be okay."

"Raise your right hand."

"Ha?"

“Lift up”

Even though I was confused as to why, I slowly did as she told me to. When I lifted it up like this, I could clearly see the uncontrollable tremors. Sky clasped her left hand to hold the tremors. She gently pulled it to the level of her face before kissing the back of my hand. It...

"If you're not better yet, after we visit Sky's mom, we'll go see the doctor," Sky said while smiling faintly.

I didn't answer anything, I just took out her phone and returned it to her without telling her who had called. The pretty girl happened to open it and must have seen Sai Chon many times. She didn't look very good. She wasn't sure who she was calling because the sweet voice only said, "Go change your clothes first." Then she walked away while waiting for the other end of the line.

When I looked back at my hand, I found that it had stopped shaking immediately. I felt shocked, I couldn't explain it, maybe because I never thought that just a light kiss from someone could cause my physical symptoms to return to normal. It's strange, it's just body language, and how can it calm my terrified subconscious?

I just stared at my hands and thought to myself, 'Thank you so much, Sky.’

“My hands aren’t shaking anymore. That’s great.”

Because the spoon in my hand didn't shake when I scooped food, Sky cheered up. She was sitting on the opposite side of a narrow table in a restaurant. We had the same lunch, Pad See Ew.

“Hmm. After you kissed me for a while, it stopped shaking.”

“Oh! Really?”

“Don’t smile so proudly. It was just a coincidence.”

"They call it the power of love."

“Ugh! Cliché." I said before lowering my voice. “But thanks…”

“I can do more than that."

I didn't ask what she wanted to offer to do. I changed the conversation to something else because I was embarrassed that my hand was kissed and it stopped shaking.

"When I got my phone back, I saw you calling someone. Is something wrong?"

"Brother Sai Chon, there's nothing."

You're lying. "Seriously, is it about our relationship?"

Sky smiled. “Did you secretly read Sky’s chat?”

"Can't I read it?"

"No, Sky doesn't want to say anything. I just don't want Luk Mee to think too much because everything is cleared up."

"True..."

"That's right. If you don't believe me, wait and see the press conference of the boss. There's nothing about this. I'll just ignore those questions."

"I'm sorry for being a problem."

“No way, stop calling yourself that. It’s better to stop thinking about these things. Let’s have lunch. Here.”

Normally when we eat together, Sky likes to give me meatballs or pork slices. Today, she did the same. When I shook my head no, the pretty girl became disheartened and complained that I despised her. This idiot, in the end, I had to give in.

This meal, I turned into a piggy because I ordered two dishes. Actually, we had scheduled that if it was an even-numbered day, she would pay, and if it was an odd-numbered day, it would be my responsibility. And even though today should be my turn, Sky took out her pocket money and smiled slyly, as if to say, "Don't let me argue."

At this moment, a naughty kid suddenly ran around the store and bumped into Sky's arm, causing her wallet to fall. I turned to make a ghoulish face at the boy until the boy finally raised his hands in a wai. The last thing that flew out, besides the 100-baht and 200-baht notes and the ATM card, made me, who was helping to bend down to pick it up, stop my hand.

A card that I get excited about every time I see someone have it....

"You... donate your organs too?"

She put it in her bag and smiled back. "Um, Mom used to take Sky and Phi Sai Chon to do it, but at that time, Sky wasn't old enough, so my mom and I did it ourselves. Sky just went to do it by herself last year."

“…”

"Who knows... If Sky accidentally points at it first, Sky's heart might match that of Luk Mee."

“Don’t talk nonsense. People’s hearts don’t connect that easily!”

“Calm down. There’s no need to be angry.”

"I'm full. I'll go wait in front of the bus stop."

The other party didn't dare to say anything after hearing the resentful voice. I picked up the herbal tea bag and held it tightly. She lowered her eyes to the floor and sat waiting for the change from the vendor while I walked out of the shop feeling confused.

Looking back at it from here, I have no right to call Sky a bad girl.

One time, when my symptoms got so bad that I had to lie in a vegetable in the hospital, I woke up in the middle of the night. My father, who was watching over me, had fallen asleep beside my bed. It was so painful that I had to go and hide in the bathroom and cry. In my heart, I kept asking for someone whose hearts could be compatible... to please just die. My chest ached and I thought that my life was very valuable. I was a child that adults had to sacrifice their hearts for! Or if they were the same age, those children would definitely be more useless than me. Please die and change my heart for me.

That kind of thinking... is pathetic.

That's why I feel so happy when I see someone donating their organs or when I see someone carrying a donation card.

But at this moment I don't...

I didn't even know if our hearts would be compatible, but for a moment, the thought of Sky's heart being given to me almost made me cry. How could she say it with such a smiling face? I didn't want her to give me her heart, I didn't want her to…

Stop breathing. If I really want to live, the one who should kiss the back of my hand... should be you. How can I disappear like this? Someone with a face like you! .....it actually made me cry.

“Luk Mee, wait!”

“Don't bother!!”

“Wait a minute,” she finally ran in front of me and grabbed both my arms, trying to control her labored breathing.

“What did I say wrong? I’m sorry…” When we’re looking at each other this closely, how could you not know that

“Luk Mee… is crying?”

“No.” I quickly raised my hand to wipe it, avoiding eye contact.

“Sky said something bad. Sky is really sorry. Next time, I won’t say anything about this again.

"It's not."

“Luk Mee...”

“Next time, don’t say you’re going to give your heart to someone else. I don’t want you to talk like you’re going to die first. Do you hear me? I don’t like

it!”

“I… I heard it,” she replied. Her eyes looked deeply uncomfortable. I thought Sky would be quiet and let me wipe my tears away. But then, the kind person pulled me in, hugged me tightly, and turned to press a soft kiss on my hot earlobe. She acted like I was a child. “I’m really sorry. Don’t cry, my good girl.” But I still shouted at her while sobbing,

"Sky like you can talk!" "Next time, Sky won't say anything anymore. I promise."

“Hiccup...."

"Stop being mad."

"I'm not mad at all, you idiot..."

It turned out that my under-eye area was swollen and I was embarrassed in front of everyone on the bus. To make matters worse, some people knew us through the internet. They gossiped that we had a fight until I cried. Then I lowered my head and poked at my phone. Damn it! I hate myself for being such a crybaby for no reason.

But it also makes us realize how much positive power a light kiss can have. I... love you so much, Sky.

Mom Sky looked thinner in my eyes. She thanked me after knowing that I had brought her some herbal tea. At first, I thought that the news of us being lovers had not reached her ears yet. But when Mom Sky smiled and said that I could call her mom, Sky smiled broadly and said that she had told her mom everything.

“Luk Mee, don’t be tense. Just relax.”

"Yes..." I could only smile wryly. She was too kind.

And as usual, Sky would bring a thick novel and sit down to read to her mother. Even though she forbade her because she wanted her daughter to spend time on something else other than this quiet room, Sky still insisted on reading at least two or three chapters to her.

I listened to the novel she was reading out loud, sitting on the long sofa. It was pleasant and enticing to listen to, but when I looked at the mother and daughter and saw that the mother was gently stroking her daughter's head, with a gentle smile on her lips, a heaviness began to take hold of my heart.

The terrible question arises: if one day her mother passes away, how sad will Sky be?

“Um... Sky, Mom, I’m going to go down and get something to eat.” Sky turned to nod, while her mother smiled faintly in acknowledgement.

I walked downstairs to buy a hot chocolate brewed from the convenience store downstairs, sat down on a bench by the sidewalk and sipped it while letting my mind relax. The more I thought or felt anxious, the faster my heart might beat.

It's annoying, me.

Out of the corner of my eye, I saw something and ran to hide at the corner of the intersection. I frowned at the same moment I saw a young man stick his head out from the corner of the path. He locked eyes with mine, so I was shocked and quickly pulled my head back. Who else could it be? So fair skinned, with a Korean-style hairdo. It was Sky's younger brother, Sifun.

I pursed my lips, stood up and walked straight towards him.

"Hey.”

The stupid kid opened his mouth in surprise when he saw me suddenly appearing to greet him.

"I didn't come to see mom!"

“That’s ridiculous. Is the hospital a place for punks to hang out?”

"Hey! Are you calling me a punk?" the short boy shouted. "Aren't you just an internet idol who likes to show off your hips? I've read all the stories about you on the web. You're no better than me!"

“Wait, wait, wait. When did I do that hip-shaking dance? It’s all fake news. How can you be so stupid as to believe in clickbait websites?”

Sifun looked upset.

"W-well, how would I know?"

"These days, make sure you go to school, not just rub your face on the school lawn and then go home."

“Sister!”

"Why huh!? What's the problem?" “No…” I thought he would argue like he did with Sky, but he turned sullen when he saw me with my hands on my hips and my eyes wide open, ready to fight even with a stupid child.

"So, in conclusion, you came to visit your mother, right? If so, then let's go up together."

“No! Uh... I mean no. I’m going back.”

This kid kept his head down, which annoyed me, until I noticed that he had something on his finger. “What’s that?” I asked.

At first, he hesitated and didn't dare to speak, but finally he took a deep breath and begged.

“Okay, yes. I came to see my mother. Can you leave this with her?”

"Why don't you go up there yourself? Mom wants to see you too, I think."

"I don't want to see my mother's condition now. It makes me feel bad." "Damn it-" “Please…”

Having been a little brat for so long, his voice suddenly became softer, so I didn’t dare to scold him. Sifun handed me a white bag with a small box inside. “Today, I’m learning how to make pastries in home economics class. Mom really likes orange cake. Please give it to Mom.” His face was extremely pleading.

"I won't accept it."

“Just say that your family sent it for you. You don’t have to say it’s me.”

“Did you hear what I said? Are you still immature?”

"Nah"

“How old do I have to be to think about this?

"Nah."

"You asked me to give it to your mother, and you're going to use your free time to go and be one of Brother Mai's subordinates."

"I got kicked out of the gang. But... Anyway, you're Sky's girlfriend. Please help me."

I don't feel sorry for Sifun. It's more like I pity him. He's so stupid. Is the reason he doesn't want to see his mother because he doesn't want to feel sad? And what about Sky? She takes care of her mother all the time. She reads to her and visits her nonstop. She even took the medical school entrance exam but didn't pass. She studies nursing so she can take care of her mother. But other people see Sky as just waiting to die and not caring about her. It's the most disgusting thought. The rest of the family members seem to be selfish.

Out of pity for the idiot boy, I reluctantly accepted the bag of orange cake.

"One day you will feel guilty for being so selfish."

"..." Sifun didn't argue, but raised his hands in a wai to thank me and turned to walk towards the building's exit.

In fact, this child's appearance, image, and family background are all good. If he had been a person who studied hard or done something, his future would have been brighter. He wouldn't have taken a gangster's car and crashed into people and sped away, becoming a burden to his older sister like what he did.

It seems like I've found someone more stupid than myself. He's that kid, Sifun Chirawannon.

Back in the special room, Sky had already put the thick book into her backpack. She was taking the sukiyaki bowl she had bought for her mother, which had almost been eaten, to wash in the bathroom. The atmosphere was like it was just her mother, Sky, and me.

"Mom, it's orange cake." I had to avert my gaze when I placed the bag next to her bed. It was because of this damn kid who was so scared.

"Did Luk Mee buy it from downstairs?"

I spent the entire time on the elevator to this floor thinking whether I should lie to Sifun. I should just follow that pathetic request. But when I heard the faint voice of a middle-aged woman beside me…

Because if you have never been a patient, you will not know how valuable it is to receive attention. I think my decision is definitely not as bad as Sifun.

"No, Sifun asked me to give it to you."

"Sifun... r... huh?" Mother Sky was really shocked.

"He asked me to say that his family asked me to give it to you...” I had to lie like this because I wanted her to think that her family still cared about her.

"It's school time now, isn't it, Luk Mee? It's still afternoon." That's right. If I had to guess, the kid probably skipped school out of habit. He had to come and make excuses to make his mother Sky feel better.

“Today, Sifun also has a sports day. They also compete in a running competition. That’s why I couldn’t come to visit Mom because I had to be on time.”

“Really? Mom wants to cheer Sifun on so much,” the speaker raised her hand to cover her mouth, her face and tone of voice showing her joy. Before she turned to pick up her phone, she opened the contact list and prepared to call. My eyes widened, afraid that the truth would be revealed, but she paused as if she thought of something. “No way. Sifun must be busy. I can’t call right now.

"Y...yes, he's probably busy."

"Then I'd better leave a message."

Sometimes, sick people are like children. Even Mother Sky looked happy and delighted when she knew that her youngest son was interested in her. She typed a short message saying, "Keep fighting, my child," and sent it to the child.

I think when Sifun read it, he was confused and ignored the message or deleted it because of his cowardliness.

….

When we walked out of the hospital, it was almost five in the evening. Today, Mom Sky looked happy after knowing about Sifun. So Sky just asked me directly after the two of us were alone. What did I say? I told her the truth that I had lied to make her mother feel better. She sighed and complained a little to her good brother before changing the subject.

“Where should we go next? Should we find something to eat near the

university?”

“Anyway, okay? Sky, would you mind looking at me from head to toe?”

“Hmm?” She hummed loudly, reluctantly stopping walking and doing as told.

“You’re cute from head to toe. Why?”

“Your younger brother said I’m a hip-shaking internet idol.”

"Hey! Sky will drag him here to apologize right now."

"You can't blame that stupid kid entirely because Sifun read the news from a clickbait website."

"Then let's go report it to the police."

"I've thought about it. Reporting it won't help anything."

"So what's your plan, Luk Mee?" asked Sky with a worried face. As for me, I don't care about smiling broadly at those methods of countering fake news.

“We’re a super hot couple. Did you forget how many people wanted us to be on the show?”

# Chapter 25: Hug Me

Okay, I know that I should choose to appear on the show with the highest ratings so that the real news will be known to everyone.

“Do you dare to swear that your relationship wasn’t created to create a buzz?”

But instead, they had to sit and talk on the show "Jad Nak Jad Tam", which is hosted by a person who has a sharp tongue and a stinging gaze all the time. He himself is LGBTQ, so why do they have to look down on each other? What happened? Sky really did it, just smiling and answering politely. After the pretty, sweet-smiling person answered that

"Yes, we didn't create any buzz."

I, who had lost my patience, intervened with great patience.

“Then why do you think that way? At first, the story about us dating was just a matter between the two of us. It was an outsider who reported it in the news.”

“Take it easy, Lukmee. Brother Chris just read the questions sent in by the viewers. Little sister Lukmee, don’t get upset. Oh! Don’t get upset if we’re not really creating a trend.”

"Is this a live show?"

"No, the team will go and cut off the part that Lukmee just did." I listened and rolled my eyes.

"But this eye roll shouldn't be cut, haha." He laughed, swatting his hand away.

“Just kidding. We’ll continue talking after Sky answers. Okay, and 3 2 1..." Most of the newly fired questions were answered by the ever-smiling Sky, the host, who, like Chris, kept asking questions until he covered his mouth when he realized he was interviewing one of the children of a famous tycoon. Brother Chris, who was still stunned, turned to ask me a question.

"Oh my god. Does Luk Mee know whose daughter her girlfriend is?"

“I’ve known this since I was a kid, brother.”

“Wait a minute. You’ve known each other since you were kids. Does that mean you knew each other before you even went to university?”

From intending to come and give an interview to clear up a crazy scandal, now I have to sit here and tell you that when we were in middle school, we were in the same class. Don't worry about Sky's dark past, I've kept it in a box and never said a word. I'll just say that we weren't that close. When we met again... we fell in love.

It wasn't until almost the end of the show that I was able to clear up the misunderstanding. I denied the story that I was a hip-swaying internet idol, and denied the story that Sky had accepted a modeling job. There were still some nagging issues that I could remember because before recording the show I had gone to read some fake news websites.

Before closing, I asked the social media users to look at the name of the website and the good headlines before clicking in to read. My face while I was talking must have been so red-faced that Sky had to reach out and grab my arm as if to calm down.

It's not cool! When I heard Brother Chris's question, I got really angry.

"Because of you alone, I want to open my Facebook so people can follow me. How is it? I'm famous now."

I grumbled like an old bear as we walked out of the building for the cable channel interview. Brother Chris told me that the episode we were invited to air would be on at 9:30 the day after tomorrow. Sky was so excited to watch it that she invited me to stay over so that we could watch it together. I quickly shook my head no.

"No, my room's air conditioning is cooler."

“Ah... um.”

"So come stay at my place. Buy me some jade noodles for the night." Sky's face changed from being sad to being excited as soon as she said, "Okay!" She was like a little kid who got a piece of candy.

"Beebee won't mind, right?"

“No, we’ll just cuddle up with Beebee.”

“I really envy Beebee. She gets to cuddle with you every night.”

“It can’t be helped. You’re a shark louse. Beebee is a fluffy angel.”

Even though she looked a little sullen, she didn't dare to make a move on my beloved.

Even though Sky was my girlfriend, Beebee came first since I was in high school. She was my birthday present, a doll that P'Tho and P'Mi bought for me from Korea. It wasn't my average doll, but a special one. Before the surgery, P'Tho walked over to me carrying Beebee. There was a cloth wrapped around its fluffy head that said, "Fighting, my friend, Bear." At that time, I was more afraid that I wouldn't wake up, so I was depressed. But when I woke up after the surgery, I found that the chubby one was sitting next to my bed with a new message on the headband, "Good job, my friend!! You've defeated death!" When I finished reading, I burst into tears and grabbed Beebee to hug.

I'm glad that Sky loves and cares for Bee Bee too. And I also really liked how she talked to my furry friend, as if Beebee meant as much to her as I did. Thinking about it made me feel good. I smiled to myself and linked my arm with her who was walking beside me.

"Huh?"

"What? Can't you hold it? You're so protective of yourself, you tycoon's daughter."

“No,” the beautiful girl quickly denied. “Sky was just surprised.”

"Surprised?"

“Hmm, just a little.”

Her lips were smiling, but it seemed like she was trying to hold back her shyness. What was this scratching her arm thing about? She was shy even though she had been approaching me all along? She was being attacked and she didn't know what to do. Oh my god, I felt like teasing her even more.

“I can surprise you more than you can imagine.”

Kiss.

Then I touched my lips to her smooth cheeks, causing the pink lipstick to smear on her face. When I raised my hand to wipe it away, she tilted her head away in embarrassment as a young woman.

“Run away? Whatever. Then show me the lip marks on your cheeks, Ugh.”

“Hmm? Wait a minute. Then let me wipe it for Sky.”

I shrugged and sped ahead of Sky. She ran after me, linking arms with me and rubbing her cheek against my shoulder as a playful gesture. We walked along, our destination being a bus stop, under the cloudy weather that was about to rain.

Finally, the water from the sky dripped right onto my nose. Sky is an observant person, and she is also a useful person. “Wear a raincoat, or you will get sick.”

"Don't tell me you didn't bring an umbrella, but a raincoat instead."

“Yes,” she took out a blue raincoat from the package with the same smile on her face. “Because if it’s just an umbrella, you might get sick from the raindrops. It’s better to wear a raincoat too.”

"I'm not that weak."

"When we care about someone, it doesn't necessarily mean that the other person is weak."

"But who wears a raincoat and walks with an umbrella?"

“It’s okay. Sky will wear it with you anyway. Luk Mee won’t be embarrassed. How about this?" You made me smile involuntarily.

"We'll both be crazy together, okay?"

Made me laugh even though it wasn't a TV comedy.

"Let's go."

"Hmm"

Thank you very much for coming into a period of my life, even though I didn't know when this happy time would end.

Jeans and Nong Luk Nai reconciled after a long argument. The two agreed to be lovers on the last day of the sports day. But the friends in the group just found out today. Now I'm not the only lesbian in the group. Oops!

"What's wrong, Mee? You're in such a good mood that it's snowing today." Fang spoke sarcastically because the truth is that the sun is as hot as Camel City right now. Four, who was sitting and playing with a pen in boredom, looked up and waited to listen. Don't ask about Jeans. That girl took her beloved girlfriend on a date. Eek! It stinks of love.

"I have a date too, like that Jeans girl." Tonight...

“Oh, I’m annoyed by those show-offs.”

Four smirked after resting her chin on her hand and looking bored for a long time. “Don’t be jealous of her, Fang. You’ll find a rich man like you complained about on Twitter.”

"Four, don't tell me you're secretly...!"

"Oh, I found your secret tweet. It popped up as a notification so I went to check it out."

"You damn friend! Instead of keeping quiet!"

Fang, who was furious, hit Four's arm without stopping. The victim locked eyes with me before we both laughed at our friend's nonsense.

“What are you laughing about again? You guys are ridiculous. Just read the books. You have two exams tomorrow.”

"Don't be single and then get angry."

"Why should I be angry? Four is still single and my friend. Stop talking about this. It's annoying."

"Hey, hey, you're acting all annoyed and irritated."

"I'm sick of you around here." Fang pouted as she stood up to put away the books from the library on the same shelf.

Actually, I've been smiling and happy since morning. Normally, students are stressed when exams are coming up. In previous years, I was like that too, but this year is different because there's Sky that's going to stay overnight.

Have you been able to buy jade noodles yet?

6:40 p.m.

Knock, knock, knock.

Huh! There were three polite knocks on the door. My eyes widened and I froze as I swung my hips, which had been performing a solo concert in the shower. Sky was way too early. I pulled back the plastic curtain and peeked at the time on my phone screen next to the sink. It wasn't even 7:00 p.m., you damn Sky.

Knock, knock, knock.

Knock again. "Wait, I'm taking a shower!"

Oh my gosh, I was planning to blow dry my hair and tie it into two round pigtails like a cute bear, but look, this girl came almost an hour early. Do you want me to quickly put on my clothes and walk out with my hair all disheveled?

That's it. I quickly took a shower and got dressed, and did my hair quickly. The bear-ear hairstyle was a failure. Just combing it so it wasn't puffy and walking out took me ten minutes in total.

"Are you done taking a shower?"

"Can't you come a little later?" I wasn't as cute as I should have been tonight.

"Eh, I thought you wanted to see Sky soon."

Hey, don't I want to see you when you look your best? I cleared my throat and changed the subject. "Don't be so flashy. You're the one who wants to see me soon."

“That’s true,” Sky replied without a second thought. She held up a bag of jade noodles, and there were also French fries with cheese on top, which looked so delicious and fattening. “But is the overnight fee reasonable, Princess

Lukmee?”

“No, no soda.”

Before she finished speaking, her other hand came up with a bag from 7Eleven containing a large bottle of soda and a bag of ice. Sky smiled slyly and squinted her eyes like a winner. “I have to pass.”

"Oh, pass, pass."

The person herself smiled and closed her eyes when he heard it. When she was invited into the room, she became even sweeter. She was as good at flirting as a big Thai dessert. "Why does Lukme still look so cute when she sleeps?"

“Of course, my cuteness comes from within. No matter what I wear, I still look good.”

The pretty girl who still couldn't stop smiling opened her arms. "You're so cute. Let me hug you."

“Don’t be annoying. The plates and glasses are next to the refrigerator. Go prepare some food for me. I’ll open my laptop and watch the show online.”

She looked disappointed immediately, but she didn't dare to complain. She just lowered her head and walked to the refrigerator because it was in use. I was on the bed waiting for my laptop to boot up. When I looked at Sky from behind, I felt sorry for the smile from earlier.

Maybe I should have said something nice to her, “Uhm… what have you eaten?”

"Sky bought another bag of jade noodles to eat with Luk Mee."

She answered without turning around, so I couldn't guess her expression. Let's do this, you Sky.

“Ah!”

The person of similar height was startled when I suddenly hugged her from behind, plus I rested my chin on her left shoulder. Sky quickly turned to look until our noses touched. And look at this little girl's shy expression.

"Are you upset with me?"

"W-why is Sky mad at Luk Mee?"

“Normally, you like to stare at me until you die, but just now you answered without even looking at me. You’re clearly upset. Don’t lie to me.”

She stopped being shy and started laughing instead. “That’s weird. Is Luk Mee trying to make up with Sky or is she mad at Sky?” I frowned and pouted.

“Because I’ll be mad at you if you’re mad at me.” “This isn’t fair. It means Sky has to beg for forgiveness.”

“That’s right. Oh!” The little girl suddenly turned her face and hugged me tightly, completely catching me off guard. The pretty girl smiled with her eyes closed in happiness. “I got a hug.”

"Little girl, are you pretending to be angry to take advantage of the situation?"

"We're lovers, so it's not right to call it that."

Oh, that's true. "Is this the time to hug? You have to be my servant and pay for the night." So I had to change the subject and pretend to be upset. I don't know if it was cute to wrinkle my nose or what, but Sky looked at me and smiled before using his index finger and thumb to pinch the tip of my nose lightly.

Strong influence, just squeeze the tip of the nose but the heat reaches the ears.

…

[If you ask Sky why she likes women, Sky can't answer P'Chris. Unless you ask why Sky likes Luk Mee.)

I couldn't bear to watch the show anymore. Especially when I saw her sweet smile that sometimes secretly looked at me, I had to look away in embarrassment. I didn't care what parts of the show were cut to air. I was only interested in the beautiful face that looked very photogenic. Furthermore, she kept making me the center of attention. Because at that time, I was just so emotional about P'Chris that I didn't notice that someone else was secretly looking at me.

And the angle of the smile on Sky's face was... very gentle.

"Is it delicious?"

Did I fall for this woman's charm because of her smile? She's really evil.

"Luk Mee, are the jade noodles at this shop delicious?"

If Sky gets an All Kill tonight before going to bed with a smile and eyes like in the show, and whispers softly, "Goodnight, my lovely one," will my heart beat faster and my symptoms act up? Sky has a bad attitude. Why do you bully a sick person like this!

" Luk Mee, are you okay?"

Back to reality, when Sky waved her hand in front of me to bring me back to my senses, I was stunned for a while. I didn't know what kind of expression I had on my face, but the other person sitting next to me seemed to be very worried.

"Me?"

I point my finger at myself.

"I'm fine."

"But Lukmee’s hand looks shaky."

She only realized that Sky wasn't worried about her dazed state when she looked down at my right hand. It was shaking just like the symptoms from that day. However, this time, even though the other person reached out to hold it, share warmth, and lightly kiss the back of my hand, it still shook without any sign of fading away easily.

How is that possible?

I'm not stressed at all. I'm actually happy.

“It’s okay, it’ll be fine.” Sky noticed the sweat of fear forming on my face. The pretty face gave a gentle smile. “When you wake up tomorrow, it’ll be fine.

Don’t worry.”

"What if... I don't wake up?"

Even Sky, who always smiled, couldn’t think of an answer. She swallowed hard, trying to force a smile again, even though her eyes were filled with hesitation. “It’s impossible. No matter what, Luk Mee will wake up and be mad at Sky again.”

“…”

"I'll pour you a Coke."

"I love you, Sky."

“Huh? Why suddenly…”

"I'm just afraid... that I won't be able to say this word clearly for you." The heat under her eyes was burning. She couldn't bear to look her girlfriend in the eye anymore. "I don't want to make the good atmosphere cloudy, but..." A warm index finger pressed against my lips, preventing me from speaking further. "Sky will take you to see the doctor tomorrow." And if there's no tomorrow?

I kept thinking that in my head, until the second Sky lightly kissed my forehead, her right arm unintentionally wrapped around me. Even though my hand still hadn't stopped shaking, the feeling of fear that tomorrow would be empty had disappeared. I didn't know if it was because of the kiss or because of her arm that was hugging me. I closed my eyes and let myself lean against the other person, thinking that Sky was so strong, but I was wrong when a drop of warm water fell on my cheek, which was from the person who let me lean on her body.

"You said you didn't want me to cry, so why are you the one who's crying?" I laughed with tears. It was a mix of humor and sadness.

"Please don't cry."

“Stubborn Sky”

"Do you sleep?"

Change the subject here.

“It’s still early evening and the show isn’t over yet.”

Even though my mouth insisted on it, I, who was leaning my head on Sky's shoulder, became lost in thought. I don't know when.

Rrrr!

The vibration of my phone in my pocket woke me up and I found myself lying on Sky's lap, with her face pressed against the low Japanese table where we were setting up our laptops to watch online.

In conclusion, we didn't finish watching Brother Chris's show. She even went all the way there to give an interview. I let out a long sigh and pulled out my phone to check. It was my friends who had sent me messages. I had completely forgotten that we had a study session early in the morning because my exam was in a few days. At first, I intended to reply that I would hurry over to see them right away. But then, Sky's "Umm... sleepwalking" voice came.

Finally catching my attention, I looked away from my phone, sat up straight, rested my chin on my hand, and stared at the person who was sleeping in the morning.

My right hand has not recovered from its crazy symptoms, but I can ignore it because I can look at the face of the person who is one of my main sources of encouragement.

I really woke up like you said.

But the satisfaction doesn't come for long in my life....

# Chapter 26: Harvest The moment

Events on the 2nd exam day

The exam schedule was set for two days, with the main subjects almost always being on the last day. This time was no different. When it came to purely subjective subjects like this, I could only hold my head in my hands, stressed about my future grade. Jeans, who was sitting a meter away, seemed to be able to do the exam without any worries. Four was able to do it somewhat, judging from the way she was writing with her head down. As for Fang, she was 14 minutes late. She had only just arrived in the exam room because she had a part-time job. In another minute, she would have been out of the exam. She was incredibly lucky.

Thinking back to the beginning of the semester, I laughed so hard at our gang. At that time, Jeans went to great lengths to steal the answers to the minor exams and give them to us all in hopes of getting a high score. And then, whoa! That kid was so talkative and told the teacher. But now, Jeans and that girl are a couple. It's so funny!

Oh, I forgot to look at myself. Sky and I look heavier.

My right hand was still shaking so visibly that my friends teased me that it was a symptom of drug withdrawal. However, that friend didn't dare repeat it again because she got the angry looks from my other three friends. Sky had just taken me to see a doctor the day before. The doctor couldn't find the cause, so he could only assume that it was due to accumulated stress, a weak body, or other factors such as a vitamin deficiency.

I tried taking medicine, but there was no sign of it getting better. Never mind. I'm starting to get used to it because I write with my left hand. As I was writing my answer, I was not so sure. My mind kept thinking about where I should go to celebrate after the exam. Or should I go buy some clothes to wear in Korea during the school break? Well, I should buy a longsleeved shirt and a sweater, in case it's not as hot as in Thailand. After the exam, I'll probably text Sky.

She didn't take the exam on the same day as me, but next week.

"The exam is over in 10 minutes, students."

I was just thinking happily for a moment and it turned out that time was almost up. The invigilator must have seen that no one had gotten up yet so he warned me. Well, the subjective questions were difficult. If it were multiple choice, there was still a 20% chance of guessing correctly. I left the exam room with Four, leaving two other friends who were sitting diligently, working on the remaining few minutes.

"Can you do it?" Four could only shake her head and shrug. She shrugged. "It's the same. Don't stress."

“I’m not stressed at all. I’ve prepared myself mentally.”

We took the elevator down to wait at the table downstairs. Sky must be studying now, so I chose to send a message saying that I was done studying and to call me. After a while, Jeans and Fang followed down with stiff faces. One of them complained that she had not finished the exam because she was late. The other complained that she had not finished reviewing the answers yet. Oh, Jeans! Not only did she finish, she still had time to review. You'll get an A every year anyway!

Unlike me, grade D.

"Where are you going to celebrate the end of your exams tonight?"

"I'm not going. Another day," Four replied in a short Jeans.

"No, you can't. Luk Nai will go today? Because we have exams at the same time, we have to go. And I want everyone to go like every year."

"I have something to do today. If you guys want to go, the three of you can go. That's it."

“…”

The rest of us looked at each other and immediately realized that Four's business was family business. So Jeans had to give in. "Okay, okay. Today, I'll go with them. When you're free, we'll go again."

"Um, thank you."

Before Fang changed the subject, she talked about a seaside trip during the school break that Jea Sa wanted to take the freshmen to strengthen their friendship again. But this time, it will be a freestyle trip. At that time, Sky was on break from school. I told my friends that I would invite my girlfriend to go with me. Everyone made a small face and said, “It’s your business, you braggart.” Rrrr!

Sky of Ms. Bear: I'm done studying. Call me.

I just thought about it and thought about it a lot.

And the trip to the sea arrived as quickly as I had wanted. Jea Sa didn't force us to sleep with anyone, so I asked to sleep with... Sky I brought with me. She said that she had never gone to the sea with friends before. She had only come with her family. And that family was her mother, who was now in the hospital.

"What do you think you'll do once you get there?" “Barbecue,” Sky replied cheerfully.

“Come on, this isn’t America. You can buy barbecue skewers for 10 or 20 baht.”

"Eh, Sky wants to grill it herself."

"No, it's difficult."

“It’s not difficult at all. It looks fun.”

“You really don’t know anything. If I had known, I wouldn’t have brought you along.”

"I thought you wanted me to come along too..."

Making a sad face and drooping eyebrows like a dog again. You were so kind to bring me along on the tour bus. Do you still feel weak and disheartened over just grilling barbecue?

"Okay, okay, I want you to come too. If you want to grill so much, go grill tonight. But it's grilled shrimp, not barbecue. Don't be so selfish."

"But Saka-"

“Stop arguing.”

"Since we've been dating, Lukmee has always called me Sky." "Tell me to stop arguing."

Why do people have to be so stubborn?

“You keep saying that. I’m really mad.”

“Wait a minute.”

Sky turned away from the window without waiting for me to finish my sentence. No matter how much I nudged her, she ignored me. Is this how you want to play, Sky?

"Are you really going to be mad at someone like me whose hands are shaking and dying?"

“Lukmee isn’t dying.” Success, she quickly came back to reprimand her words with a frown on her face. I saw it and couldn’t help but smile.

“Hey, you’ve stopped being mad at me, haven’t you, Sky?”

“Well…” She hesitated. “Well, if Luk Mee promises not to say that again, then Sky will be fine.

“Okay, okay. I won’t say anything anymore. Even though my hands are shaking, I can still hit your head. Are you satisfied?”

"Okay”

"Not yet. Still frowning."

“Flirt with me.” The one who keeps her face straight, she wants an elbow. “If I kiss you, you’ll definitely stop being mad. I’ll even give you something to eat instead of barbecue.”

“Are you crazy? There are so many people on the bus. They are all juniors.”

“Everyone knows what we are to each other,” she raised her eyebrows in surprise.

“But isn’t it embarrassing?”

“No, kissing a cute person is not embarrassing.”

Pretending to be sweet-talker, well, I'm a flatterer. I secretly glanced to see if my friends in the front of the tour bus weren't looking. They were busy eating snacks. So I glanced left and right again to make sure no one was staring before intending to kiss her smooth cheek. But you know Sky is even worse, right? She quickly turned her face towards me until our lips touched. I gave her a sly glare because she was cunning and glared at me.

"I'll use you to peel the shrimp for me to see."

Sky pouted her lips fearlessly, increasing the level of annoyance by twofold.

In the afternoon, I walked along the beach until my legs were sore. I walked barefoot, stepping on shells, clams, and other debris. I loved the way the waves crashed against my legs.

It felt like the great water was touching us, little humans. My friends and I were having fun pulling boats. As for me, I'd rather skip anything too adventurous. Thanks to Sky, who walked beside me, barefoot like me, without complaining and holding my shaking hand.

At the grilled shrimp restaurant, I reciprocated by peeling shrimp for the person who was looking down and scrolling through her phone. Her face looked quite serious. I moved my chair closer and asked her a question so that she could hear me.

"Is there something wrong?"

Sky looked up and smiled at me. She could tell it was forced. “Dad.

“He doesn’t want you to come with me, does he? What should I do…”

“Just a little scolding, it’s not my fault, Luk Mee. Don’t be stressed.” She grabbed a glass of liquor and downed more than half of it. “Dad always thinks that what he thinks is the best for us, without ever asking for our opinion. But because Dad couldn’t force Sky and Sifun, it made us grow apart.”

"..." I listened to her pent-up story quietly, wanting to know more about my girlfriend.

“Only Brother Sai Chon is willing to do everything,” Sky took another sip until the glass was empty. “It would be sad if we were born to be just chess pieces that have to follow the game.”

"..." I remained silent, peeling the shrimp in my hand while listening to the multi-eyed girl. I must be getting drunk.

“I am very proud of Brother Sai Chon, but I never knew the personality of my eldest brother. No… I have to say that I never knew the personality of any of my brothers.” Sky also vented that P'Saichon was a very hot-tempered person, liked to do things recklessly.

Even at a red light of just a few minutes, he would choose to drive his expensive car through without any regard for the law. But he calmed down every time he talked to her. Sky said that it might be because when they were kids, they were very close. He was a student police officer who liked to invite his sister to do strange things. Sky also said that it was a lot of fun being a shorty and doing fun things with his brother. Okay, I get it. Because it was P'Saichon who turned Sky into a bad girl.

“At that time, Sifun was still very young, but he was the most studious of the three of us.”

"Huh!? That kid really studies?" Are drunk people's words trustworthy? Even my friends had to feed me shrimp until I rolled my eyes. So is the story about that kid who deserves to be hit in the head really true or a fantasy?

"Yes - Sifun told Dad that he would continue to own the company

himself."

"Your father must be so proud."

"No, Dad said it was nonsense. Because in any case, the person who will take over the business is Brother Sai Chon. Even though Sifun has confirmed it for many years, Dad said that he was talking nonsense like a child."

Then why do I... feel sorry for that kid?

“Do you know the deep reason why that child refuses to see his mother?”

“Sifun is not someone who believes in miracles. He said that our mother would have to die before he could see his own success.”

“But many people are staying with encouragement, and it’s been a long time!”

The rosy lips forced a smile. “Because that long, we can’t tell how long. It could be tomorrow when the person we love is gone. It could be the day after tomorrow. Or it could be just a few hours from now. That’s really depressing.”

"..." That's it.

“A woman had a grandmother who had colon cancer. The doctor told her grandmother that she would not live more than 6 months. Then, a miracle happened because of the encouragement from her granddaughter. Her grandmother lived for 1 and a half years. We might think that it is a long time, but if it happens to someone we love, the extra time is just a blink of an eye, right? Sifun and Sky are just different. Sky thinks that every second is valuable, but he thinks that the more attached they are, the more painful it is.”

The more you bond, the more it hurts?

Hearing it made my heart ache for no reason.

“Ah... Sky, did you finish talking until you were out of alcohol?”

Oh my god, my eyes were so half-closed that I didn't realize that this was her second bottle of liquor. I pulled out a tissue to wipe the corner of Sky's mouth that was stained with seafood sauce. It was at the same moment that my friends signaled that they wanted to go back to the room. It was strange that even though she was very drunk, she was still able to balance herself as if she hadn't touched any liquor. Even so, I still held onto her arm, afraid that her legs would get tangled and she would fall.

“Shall we walk along the beach again tomorrow?” a sleepy voice asked as I unlocked the room.

“Do you want to walk again? Aren’t you tired?”

"Sky wants the warmth from Luk Mee’s hand."

The straightforward words made my heart warm and I couldn't hold back my smile. "Let's go." I changed the subject and invited Sky into the room. Sky used both hands to touch my shoulders and followed me like a kindergartener playing with a train. She was cute and innocent. When she was drunk, she just realized this.

**Part: ...**

Sky was hungover from drinking the night before and woke up at 11am. She found that Luk Mee was not sleeping next to her. There was only a note on a post-it note on the other pillow that said:

“You can’t just walk around the beach. Take a break. I’ll go with my friends in the group. I’ll bring something up for you to eat at noon.”

A smile spread across her pretty face after she finished reading. She looked for her phone before finding it. It was placed by her bedside. Sky intended to send a message to Luk Mee that she would go down to find her herself. But before she could open the screen, the reflection of her face reflected that her favorite lipstick had been completely wiped off. It could only be Luk Mee's fault.

She smiled again and changed her mind about the content of the message she sent.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Did you secretly kiss Sky last night, my dear bear? The other party read it and immediately typed a reply.

Bear of Sky: Are you crazy? Do you remember what happened last night, you drunkard?

Sky of Ms. Bear: I remember. Sky can tell you everything that happened.

Bear of Sky: Huh!!! [Angry Sticker]

Bear of Sky: Okay, I'll wipe the lipstick off for you and give you a little kiss.

"Hmm?" The sweet voice dragged on as she tilted her neck. In reality, she only remembered the moment she followed the cute person into the room. After she fell asleep and lost consciousness, she greeted her and teased her like a person who likes to tease. It turned out that some bears had spit out the whole truth.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Alright, Alright, then Sky will take a moment to take a shower and then I'll go down and see you. Where is the little bear now?

Bear of Sky: Near the hotel pool

Sky of Ms. Bear: 15 minutes down to find you.

Bear of Sky: I'm annoyed. Give you 10 minutes.

The person who finished reading quickly removed the blanket and hurried to grab a towel and immediately walked into the bathroom.

And even though Sky said that she was lucky and no longer had a hangover, Lukmee claimed that she was the one who was so sore that she was too lazy to go for a walk. The cute girl asked to play in the shallow sea instead. Normally, Sky never played in the water anywhere else except the pool at her house. This was the first time that her whole body was soaked with water that kept coming to the shore.

“Are we too far from shore?”

“The water isn’t even up to my waist yet, Sky. Are you afraid of the sea?” “…”

“Yeah, that’s right. You look a little scared. Come on, I’ll be by your side.”

“No, Sky is the one who will take care of you, not you taking care of Sky.”

"Do people who are lovers take care of each other only?"

“But-“

"Argue again and I'll run off to play with a tugboat."

“Okay, okay.” Because Sky didn’t want Luk Mee to play anything reckless, she finally gave in, not knowing that sometimes the cute bear was just teasing her.

It was not the cold sea water that was fun to play in, but the person next to her seemed happier, so a smile spread across Sky's face as well. But because she was too concerned to give in to, Luk Mee was eventually led to shore before four in the afternoon. The cute person grumbled, but deep down she knew that her girlfriend was worried about her health.

After taking a shower and changing clothes, the two of them rented a motorbike to ride to the famous market. The rule was that the winner of the game of rock, paper, and scissors would just sit on the back. The result was that the Lucky One went to Sky.

This trip ended almost perfectly. On the bus ride back, there was a fun movie playing in the car for them to watch while eating potato chips. Luk Mee accidentally fell asleep just a moment before the movie ended. That's it. The cute person's head was resting on Sky's shoulder until they reached their destination, the university. The first-year students in the Faculty of Business Administration got off the bus one after another until almost all of them were gone. Only the third-year students checked to see if anything was left behind.

"Luk Mee"

Sky shook her body and called out to the owner of the name who still hadn't woken up even though everyone had already gone down.

"Luk Mee, we've arrived at the university."

The other one seemed to be sound asleep, Sky thought, before shaking her harder and calling out louder.

"If you don't wake up, I'll really kiss you."

“…”

“That's strange.”

“Luk Mee...”

“…”

“Luk Mee is getting sleepy.”

Although she said it with a forced smile, deep down, a question arose.

"Why aren't you awake?"

The heart of the person who called began to beat wildly. She swallowed her saliva again, her throat was full of saliva, and she forced out a shaky voice, calling again while shaking her body. She couldn't remember how many times she had called her girlfriend.

"Luk Mee"

But that person is still sleeping soundly as if she is not aware of the world anymore, just like before.

"Please, don't tease me like that," she said louder.

“…”

"Let's hurry up and eat some jade noodles," she said again.

“…”

"I guess you must have dreamed about Sky. That's why you're sleeping so soundly." And she tried to think positively, her voice soft and hollow.

The speaker pretended to laugh sarcastically, but the tears welling up in her eyes showed a contradiction. There were some sentences that Luk Mee had said that had kept her up all night for many nights, and now, those sentences were coming from the bottom of the pond again.

“What if… I don’t wake up?

“Here!”

She couldn't force a smile anymore.

"We have a date to buy clothes for our trip to Korea tomorrow, Luk Mee!"

She shook her harder. The sound of her shouting made Jeans, who was packing her bags outside the car, heard it and quickly ran up to ask, looking panicked, what had happened.

Jeans was shocked to see Sky with tears streaming down her cheeks as she shook her arm. She woke up Luk Mee with a voice that was interrupted by the force of her sobs.

"Hiccup..."

"What's wrong, Luk Mee, Sky!?"

Sky pressed the head of the person she loved to her chest. This embrace was filled with gloom.

**“My world… won’t wake up.”**

# Chapter 27: When The world is Empty

**Part: LukMee**

I...

I am not awake, but stuck in the middle of a darkness, having forgotten who I am, what I am doing, or who is waiting for me. I cannot see myself or the tiniest speck of light, and I cannot make any sound.

This is what they call **emptiness.**

No pain, no feeling, no burden.

But what is blurry beneath this darkness...

It's like I've touched something soft and big. The familiar scent fills my nose. What's your name? The soft, two-syllable name.

“Luk Mee, wake up now.”

Followed by the familiar voice of someone who would wake me up to go to school every day, bathe and dress me until I was in primary school, where I could do it myself.

“Mom and Dad bought me a bear-eared hat.”

The voices of two men and women harmonized in a good mood. I'll come pick you up in the evening. Don't go with anyone you don't know, you know, Luk Mee? Do you understand? The curt voice that many times picked me up and dropped me off when I was in kindergarten.

“I'll make some Korean food for you.”

A gentle and polite voice that sounds like the speaker is smiling faintly all the time.

“You damn Luk Mee! How could you copy my homework and forget to submit

it?!”

A voice that is slightly angry, but half-joking, half-serious, as if not really angry, from someone close to you.

"Let's go find something cheap to eat.”

Persuasion not to choose expensive restaurants, since she has a limited budget.

“I told you I couldn't do the test either. Why should I be stressed?”

A quiet voice that doesn't care about anything at all

“...I love you, Luk Mee.”

And the sweet, familiar voice as usual. Who is it that came to tell me that she love me?

Ahh...

I remember now. She was the irritable woman who waited in front of the student dormitory every morning. As soon as I opened the curtain of the balcony door, I saw that white bicycle with its owner. What else was there about her? Oh... yes. She was the one who smiled back even when she was scolded, and endured even when I was annoyed. The one who passed the warmth between our palms.

She's a sweet dreamer.

She changed the way I think about loving someone.

And you were the last person I saw before I faced this vast emptiness.

**“Sky.”**

I miss you, I miss you so much that the darkness feels cold. If this is the worst nightmare in my life, then my memories of you must be a good dream in misfortune. Good fortune will always be ours, and I must leave this emptiness to return to the owner of those voices.

Including you...my sky

…

.. .

“Will my niece wake up, doctor?”

"Yes, everything is normal now. But the doctor would like to recommend that..."

Because my eyes were still heavy and I couldn't open them, I listened to the conversation between two people with serious tones. The doctor suggested that my aunt let me stay in the hospital for a while. My body was much weaker than before. At first, I didn't believe what he said. Even though I was weak and exhausted, I was recovering very quickly.

But...

“And for heart surgery, as we all know, the blood type of the patient is quite rare. The chance of finding a heart donor is already low, but the chance of the heart matching this patient is even harder.”

"What are you trying to say, doctor...?"

Sigh: “The doctor diagnosed that the patient’s heart can only wait for a year to receive a replacement.”

I still haven't woken up from this nightmare?

"But...but"

“I have to tell the patient’s relatives directly that the patient’s heart function has greatly decreased. It is not due to mental condition or environment, but also due to the length of service.

I have been the owner of this patient’s illness since the beginning. In fact, I estimated that she would not be more than 15 years old. She is really strong, having fought for 21 years.”

No...please don't let it be true.

“During this time, patients should....

Just some time.

I didn't want to know anything anymore, I didn't even want to open my eyes, and even though I had my eyes closed, the tears I had from listening to the previous sentence flowed down miserably. Between emptiness and this, I can't decide which is worse.

I continued to pretend to close my eyes until the doctor left the room. Is this a special room again? It must be Sky's idea. And who else is in this room? Is it the auntie who is making a sound like she is crying? The rest is empty, right?

It's not.

Someone holding my hand

“Don’t cry, my dear.”

Someone whispered to me, the owner of the warm hand that was covering mine.

“It’s okay, the pain will pass. Good luck will be ours.”

Sky... made me cry even more than before. But believe it or not, those few sentences made me slowly open my eyes and face reality. My pupils were blurred because the warm water covered them. The thumb of the person sitting next to my bed reached out and wiped my tears away. The first thing I saw clearly was her face, which was full of a smile.

“Thank you for waking up.”

And with the tears staining her smooth cheeks, she pulled my hand and placed it on her cheek. Her eyes showed many feelings, happiness, sadness, worry, and most importantly, she cried openly once again.

"Luk Mee, you're awake! Auntie, Luk Mee is conscious."

Jeans, who was sitting on the sofa, just noticed. She called out to aunt, who was covering her face and crying, that I had regained consciousness. While the three friends and aunt, everyone, were walking towards the bed, Sky was still staring at me without looking away as if she was afraid that I would disappear.

“How are you, child?”

My intention was to quickly reply to relieve my aunt’s worry, but it turned out that my voice was stuck at first. It was stuck in my chest and throat. It took a while to compose a conversation. “N… It’s okay.”

"Are you sure?" Fang asked in a worried tone.

“I’m fine.” And I lied. In fact, I felt as if my whole body had become very fragile. My arms were weak. Even talking seemed like my heart was tired.

“My friends told me that I fell asleep when I came back from the beach. No matter how much they tried to wake me, I wouldn’t wake up. So they called an ambulance and…”

"Can I stay for no more than a year?"

The adult forced a smile as best she could and raised her hand to wipe away her tears. “Don’t think too much about it, my child. I believe that miracles do

exist.”

“My miracle may have ended long ago. Stop trying to comfort me.” I said with a smile, but I was already choking to death from the agony. “Please, everyone, don’t do this. Don’t act like you’re giving us false hope. Mee knows what’s what.”

It was my tears that made everyone feel so awkward and speechless. The more I gritted my teeth and held back my weakness, the more I felt like I couldn’t control my feelings.

“Your parents and sister will fly back from overseas to visit you.” Auntie could only change the subject, along with her sadness.

Back when I had brain surgery that left my spine numb, the hospital wasn't as bad a place as it is now. I knew that one day I would be able to go back to my normal life. I would sit and wait for the snacks that everyone had bought for me. If I still wanted some, I could sneak off and go buy them on the first floor. There was a friend in the bed next to me who could compete to see who would get better faster. There was bright light outside the large window in that room, waiting for me to go out and find them.

But now...

I haven't even touched a single souvenir piled up by my bedside, including P’Mi, P’Tho, my parents, and friends both close and not so close. Payu was one of them. I didn't say a single word to them. It wasn't that I was angry because of that time when I was scolding Beebee, but the truth was that I didn't talk to anyone at all.

I kept looking at the only window in this room and felt that the outside was gloomy and cold, like I was lost in the emptiness.

The sound of the door opening softly rang out. Of course, I, who was sitting on the bed in a daze, didn't pay any attention. But then the barrier that closed me off collapsed when someone intentionally made a small sound, like pinching their nose.

"Friend Bear, we've come to see you."

"Beebee..." I turned around and saw her, Sky, holding my beloved friend.

“Remember the last time you went through this? We were always by your side.

And now you’ve been hiding in the hospital for a week. But we finally found you, my friend!”

I sat cross-legged facing both the person and the bear, staring into the big, innocent eyes of my best friend, the doll. I rested my chin on my thighs and reached out to stroke Beebee's soft head. Then I spoke with a deep, exhausted expression.

"Why don't you sleep in your room? This place stinks of drugs." “I miss this.”

"I miss you too, but I'm not ready to talk to anyone yet."

"Why?" she asked in a clear voice, making him tilt his head in suspicion.

Not wanting to say anything, I had to retort, "Because I just felt that emptiness is still better than the real world."

"How is it?" Beebee tilted her head to the side. "What's in emptiness?"

"There's nothing...nothing."

"Oh, there's no emptiness. Then why does my friend Bear think it's good? I'm feeling hurt. Oh, oh."

“I love you, BeeBee. The first touch I felt in the emptiness was you. Don’t be sad.”

“Then the real world must be better, right, friend?”

“Oh, maybe then.”

This time, the soft one opened his arms and said, “Hug.”

"Come on, hug."

I held my beloved doll tightly in my arms, not letting go. This scent that I miss, I wanted to rest my chin on her head so badly.

At this point, I focused back on Sky, the girl who brought me here and was able to make me want to talk to her. I looked up and met the eyes of the person standing there. She wasn't crying like the day she sat there waiting for me to wake up. "Thank you for bringing Beebee here."

“It’s okay,” Sky pulled a chair over so she could sit next to her.

“Tomorrow, P’Tho and P’Mi will be flying back to Seoul. She wants to see if

Luk Mee’s mental state improves.”

Ah, that's right. The two of them must have told you that Beebee calling me ‘Friend Bear’.

"Everyone is very worried about you who looks depressed."

“Sky”

“What’s up?”

She responded as she gently grabbed my hand that didn’t have the IV and held it in hers. It was only then that I noticed that my right hand stopped trembling, but in exchange, I felt exhausted all over.

"I have something to talk about."

"Hmm, Sky is waiting to hear."

**"Let's break up."**

"H...huh?"

“I don’t love you anymore. Even if I love you, it won’t save me from death.”

The listener might not know how hard these words were to squeeze out of her throat. She had to say it in a firm voice while pulling her hand back from Sky’s grasp and pressing it against her chest instead.

Sky was confused and couldn't believe what she just heard.

"Why did Luk Mee say something so cold?"

“What about it?"

"So we broke up."

I turned my face away.

"No, we didn't break up.."

Her tone was insistent, she stood up and stepped closer to the edge of the patient's bed, before her words became trembling.

"Luk Mee has no reason..."

"I already told you that I don't love you anymore!"

“…”

Sorry for lying, but if you keep holding on to me any longer, you'll be the one who'll get hurt. Our feelings will both be worse.

"The more attached we are, the more it hurts."

Imagine Sky having to worry about a girlfriend who's a burden like me. And her mother she has to take care of. Why would we stubbornly stay together when we know how painful this love will end?

Everyone around me who always sympathizes with me also stops caring about me having no hope. The woman I just scolded still hasn't reacted. Sky is still looking at me like that. Can you please leave already? I can barely hold back my tears.

“Get out of here now. I don’t want to talk to anyone. Tell them to go back to their normal lives like I don’t exist.”

“…”

"You're not the one who's sick, so what would you understand?" It's not strong enough to shock you, is it?

"All of you are annoying. Why are you giving me all this stuff? What do you want me to do? Are you touched and saying I'll get better soon? And do you know what annoys me more than all this stuff?

You, you're the one I hate to see the most? You're a nightmare. I'm tired of pretending to be happy when we're together. Especially now."

My body that was spouting lies was hugged by the woman who was being scolded. My heart was giving off a weak feeling, I could feel that it was trying its best.

I, who couldn't say anything more, and she, who was rhythmically patting me on the back to comfort me.

“Don’t lie when you’re hurt.”

In the end, the lie I had created was the cause of my tears. I buried my face in Sky's chest after she spoke, knowing that I was just as hurt. The darkness from closing my eyes and being hugged was different from the empty darkness.

The coldness in my heart melts away

Because the darkness in this embrace is really warm.

# Chapter 28 : The Tall Fortress

Almost a week has passed and my physical condition has not improved, but I feel very happy when the door to my room opens and I see that it is not a nurse or a doctor, but someone who has come to visit me.

Today, Payu came.

A little disappointed

"I bought some clothes for you as well."

"What's up? What kind of bear is Nong Mong, Luk Mee? His name is Beebee.

I'm hugging a cute bear and sitting on my bed, squinting my eyes at Payu with distrust.

"So what's the matter? Why did you come here? I have a girlfriend."

“I know that, but I just wanted to visit Luk Mee to see if she was feeling better. Also, that time when you said Beebee went, I felt a little guilty.”

"But Beebee doesn't wear a shirt."

"You don't wear it in winter?"

"Well... put it on"

That was the loophole for Payu to place a paper bag with the logo of a famous doll shop next to the headboard. The young man in casual clothes kept his distance. He went to sit on the sofa instead of a chair.

"How are you?"

“I feel better.” In a mental sense. “How is that possible? You don’t seem angry about me. Go ahead and tell me.”

“At first, I was secretly angry, but then I remembered that my sister still had the same blanket since she was a child. It was really stinky, but she wore it every night and she didn’t let anyone touch it. That reminded me of Luk Mee.”

Oh my gosh, what happened? You're like my own little brother. I laughed at his own face. He laughed at himself as well. He apologized again. This time, I waved my hand back and forth to indicate that I forgave him. We sat and talked like friends for a while before Payu looked at his watch to see that he had an appointment with his senior.

The moment of heaven, when he walked out, Sky was just about to come in.

“What’s that? My girlfriend’s here.”

She quickly protested childishly, “That pretty face is pouting.” "Oh, my girlfriend is here. She's the one who went out, my friend." “He used to like Luk Mee.”

“Yes, he did. And even if he still likes you, because I’m with you, you’ll be really worried, right?”

"No, it's normal for people to dislike some things."

Sky makes me feel good. Actually, it's not so bad when we get dumped or possessive. It means we are valuable.

Sky probably bought me a pizza because I complained about wanting to eat it last night. She went to arrange the pizza while I sat and watched the sunlight coming through the window.

People's feelings are so influential. That day the sky looked gloomy, today the sky looked clear, Even though my aunt said this morning that the atmosphere that day was not much different from today.

Everyone is not free, but they come to visit me regularly. Even though my aunt has responsibilities, she comes in the late morning. My parents, who have stopped their world tour and come to take care of me, come to visit in the evening, and it drags on until the morning.

That's right, both of them came to stay and watch. My friends, I texted them that once a week would be enough. Jeans was adamant that no, so we negotiated 3 times a week. I agreed easily.

And Sky?

This hospital might become her second home because she keeps going back and forth between the building where her mother lives and the building where I live. At night, I have my parents to look after me, and she goes to look after her mother. During the day, she comes to visit me. It just so happens that her faculty is also on break for the semester.

“The pizza is here, Princess Mee.”

A pretty woman served a plate of small pizza. Another plate was fried chicken with chili sauce. It just so happened that I wanted to eat this too. But today, Sky's eyes looked extremely happy.

“You look happy,” I couldn’t help but ask. “Does that mean something good happened?”

The person smiled shyly at being caught off guard. “Chat said that

Mother Sky’s condition is getting better.”

“Oh! Really?”

"Yes, Sky is very happy."

“I’m glad for you. When I feel better, I’ll go see your mother.”

"Smile, Sky will take you there."

To be honest, the reason I'm able to talk to everyone normally again is because of the day Sky brought Beebee to me and pretended to be the voice actor. I knew deep down that the doll couldn't talk, but I kept chatting until the ice in my heart melted. Everyone praised Sky for being good at approaching people. I totally agreed.

Nowadays, when I do little things, I get tired easily, so a wheelchair is pushed into my room in case I need to use it to go around the hospital.

"I want to go down to the garden."

“At the fountain?”

“Yes, at the fountain where you used to take your mother to sit.” “Why is it there?”

I chose to stay silent and not answer her, just because I wanted to say it once when I was brought to the fountain garden. Then I looked at the walkway that I had walked through that day.

“I used to walk past, it was chaotic there, it was a bit annoying to have to squeeze with strangers, but now, I feel that the others walking past are luckier than me, really.”

Sky listened and invited me to change the topic of conversation. "Do you want to eat something?"

“I just ate. If you want to change the subject, please be more subtle.”

"So, do you want anything else?"

"I think I want more of your love."

"Then I'm sorry, because Sky has given all his love to you. Any more than this would be too much.

I thought I was good at flirting, but when I heard a joke that was used against me, I was completely at a loss. The person who said it even raised her right eyebrow and smiled.

"At this level, I must be melting."

“Hee,” she pretended to look up, but I was secretly feeling hot. “Ahem, go buy me a bottle of cold water. I’m suddenly thirsty.”

"Qingyo?" (Really?)

"Yes!"

Pretending to be innocent and not speaking clearly like a child, she looks cute but her face looks more like a child. Sky got scolded so it puffed up its cheeks and pouted as a ritual before taking out its pocket to take out some money and getting up from the edge of the fountain in the middle of the garden, heading straight to the convenience store not far from this connecting path.

Rrrrr!

The sound of a phone ringing nearby. I looked left and right and saw Sky's phone on the edge of the fountain. It seemed like she had forgotten to take it. The screen clearly showed that the hospital had called. She told me that her mother was getting better. There might be some progress or something to inform her.

At first, I thought Sky should come and pick it up herself, but in fact, I should have picked it up and told her later. Then I turned the wheelchair wheels to move, reached for the communication device and slid to answer the call.

"Hello"

[Hello, is this Khun Sakaret, Khun Siriprapa's relative?]

The nurse's slow voice made me wonder why she seemed to try to speak slowly and clearly with every word.

“Um…” I was afraid that if I waited for Sky to call back, she might not be available because there were a lot of patients, so I thought I could answer first, “Yes.”

[Keep your cool.]

"Ah, okay." Did Mother Sky's condition get worse or something?

**[Ms. Siriprapa has now passed away.)**

What?

Her mother...

"B-but the doctor said her symptoms improved this morning."

A beautiful woman walked into my line of sight holding a bottle of water. My heart was beating fast because of the shock I heard on the other end of the line, and I couldn't keep my face straight when my girlfriend gave me a sweet smile. Words couldn't easily come out of my mouth. The nurse said something as if she was going to inform another relative, but my ears were ringing.

How should I tell her?

**How can I tell her that her mother has passed away?**

“Who called?”

Look at the woman in front of me. She still has a big smile on her face, knowing that her mother's condition improved a lot this morning.

I hung up the phone and quickly turned off the screen so the other person wouldn't notice. Then I looked up and made eye contact with the person standing there.

"Sky..."

“Huh?”

The owner of the name opened a bottle of water before handing it to me.

“Don’t tell me it was Sai Chon or Sifun who called.”

"No..."

“Father? Don’t mind his harsh voice.”

“Sky”

“You’re calling Sky again. If you’re not afraid of forgetting my name, then you must be missing me a lot.” It’s okay. I’ll help ease your gloomy days.

In fact, getting up made me stagger a little, but because I wanted to hug the person in front of me more, I forgot how tired I was after walking only a few steps. Sky hurried over to support me, but I used both my arms to hug her tightly and moved closer to her. Our hearts were close together.

We can't see each other's faces and I'm already crying in advance.

“What's wrong, Luk Mee?”

"I'm still your other world."

A sweet voice asked urgently with confusion,

“What do you mean?”

"Your mother..."

“…”

"She don't have to be in pain anymore."

**Part:...**

07.30 a.m.

A woman recovering from brain cancer sat up and began writing a full page letter on A4 paper as her daughter left the room.

08.42 a.m.

Her daughter sent her a message saying that she would come back to visit in the evening with a new novel that she would read to her. She thanked her lovely daughter in her heart.

09.27 a.m.

After rereading the letter and putting the piece of paper in a corner where she could see it, she grabbed her phone and called her husband's number. There were so many things she wanted to say to him.

[Sky is there, hanging out with you every day.] His voice was still as cold as ever. (Tell that thoughtless kid to go home now before I send his brother to drag her back.)

“Don’t worry. I don’t think Sky will have to come to the hospital often.” [...]

“How is Si-fun? Did you go see him at the sports day?”

[That kid doesn't compete in sports day, but if it's something stupid like skipping school, he'll definitely do it.]

“You still think about your child by yourself until now?”

[You should have come out and seen the mess our youngest son was in.]

"He's a smart kid with a goal."

[That was many years ago. I was lying there and barely knew anything. Just keep quiet.]

The middle-aged woman fell silent. She knew that her words of dissuasion were not strong enough. If she spoke loudly, it would be like she was rushing to death. So she fell silent for a long time.

It was so long that if it were anyone else, they would have hung up the phone. However, her husband, who had been with her for twenty years, remained silent and patient.

“You should tone down your temper and your control, especially with your children. They don’t understand you.”

[Eh, you just called to tell me this, right?]

"No, I just wanted to call and say thank you so much... for being with me."

[...]

“This is what I want to tell you,” she continued with a smile that was resigned to the world, while her husband on the other end of the line was speechless.

“You must feel like you made a mistake by bringing Sai Chon into being. That’s why we got married, lived together, and fought a lot.”

[Why did you call and say something like that?]

“Maybe it's because I suddenly feel too good." The reason there are no tears might be because it's been dry for a year. "It's so much that I'm afraid this is a sign..."

[Don't talk further]

He, who is usually serious and stiff, has a slightly faint tone that can be clearly heard.

[...Thank you for enduring me for tens of years.] However, he kept his tone normal. [I never regretted getting married, and I never felt like I made a mistake in bringing a child, even though the last one was a bit annoying.]

“It looks like you're going to die."

[Where?]

“A lot of things. If you don’t believe me, keep trying,” the speaker laughed. “Speaking of which, I thought I was interrupting your work. Anyway, I apologize for calling you so suddenly. That’s all.”

[Wait, Pan]

"Yes?"

[I didn't visit just because I heard your voice. You're weak.]

“Yes, I know. I know how stubborn you are.”

[But your picture is still in my bag.]

"Guessing isn't really wrong."

[Original picture also]

“I’m so glad,” the middle-aged woman smiled and lowered her head. “No matter what, you… take care of your health.” [Hmm]

The conversation just ended.

10.03 a.m.

The phone rang again from an unknown number. When he answered the phone, I learned from the other end that it was from the hospital.

[Is this you, Thirari?]

When he finished answering in a slightly irritated tone,

**[Your wife has died.]**

And it turned out to be the worst news in a decade.

**Part: LukMee**

She was so sad that she couldn't believe she was in reality. Sky's tears flowed out without a sound, and she just leaned down to hug the body that had its face covered with a white cloth. Her condition was like she was in shock, and she had no words to say except for her actions of regret.

The tycoon himself was here. He stood not far away and looked at the body of his deceased lover with blank eyes. His face did not show any expression of sadness or anything.

“I’m sorry,” Chat said softly. He turned to a relative of about the same age. “Thirari, your wife has donated organs, but because there is cancer, it is a problem. Luckily, some can still be donated..."

“There will be no donations of any kind.”

"What?"

**“I don't allow organ donation.”**

" But Pan made a request-"

“Yes, but if the deceased’s relatives don’t allow it, no matter how much the person makes a request, there will be no donation. I know that hospitals can legally count donations as a will, but no hospital will sue the deceased’s relatives,” the tycoon said firmly, staring at his daughter who was hugging her mother’s body. “How much you were born, just let her be cremated.”

“What kind of crazy belief is this, Dad?” A trembling voice spoke out in exasperation. Even though she didn’t let go of the body that lay still, Sky’s face was indifferent, but it was stained with tears. She looked up and looked at her father in disbelief, arguing with him with all her patience for so long.

"The girl who has been with her mother all along is more heartbroken than a heartless person like Dad. So why did he just show up today and pretend to be the one who ordered everything?"

The father gritted his teeth and shouted back, “Nonsense. Your mother died. Do you still have the heart to let her take her organs and put them in someone else? Huh!?”

"It's all my mother's intention. It's written in the letter. Dad, please pay attention!"

"Then you should know that I never agreed with it!"

"Then Dad doesn't have to get involved!"

“You studied nursing because of your mother, right? Yes, of course it is. Then after the funeral, go and drop out.”

It was strange, why wasn't he sorry but instead had such a high stubbornness and objection? Sky's voice that was shouting with pent-up frustration was ignored in an instant. The tycoon turned to emphasize to Chat once more that he was adamant about not allowing donations before walking out, looking down at the watch on his wrist as if he had something to do. Then Chat walked out after him. How could he leave his daughter to collapse on the floor and cry all alone?

I automatically got up from my wheelchair. The only thing I wanted to do was hug Sky and comfort her. I would hug her until she felt better. Even if it was nothing compared to the loss or if I couldn't help her any more, I wanted to hug her from the bottom of my heart.

“It’s okay, Sky. We can’t change anything.” She couldn't even say anything.

But what made my heart beat faster with worry was when I accidentally looked at the lifeless body of a woman. Even though I don't believe in ancient things that much,

**But her mother died with her eyes open...**

**It can't get any worse, right?**

# Chapter 29 : Sky

**Part: Sky**

"Mom....sob."

My little brother is so pitiful.

"You've been crying all day, Sifun."

My brothers are no different. No, all of them. My father, Sai Chon, and Si Fun, my mother's relatives, are all equally pitiful. To shed tears at a funeral like that? Why have you let my mother be alone for the past four years? Aunt came to visit two years ago. After that, I was the only one who still visits her regularly.

I don't even have tears to shed on a day like this.

"Look at your daughter, Thirari. She didn't cry at all. She probably doesn't have any attachment to her mother."

The idiots don't know the background but keep their mouths shut and gossip and feel sorry for the other family members who are wailing in front of people.

I was so disgusted. I stopped clenching my teeth in anger and walked away. I went to the bathroom under the sound of people talking. I took it to my heart's content. Accusing me of not loving my mother, having fun with my mouth, in any case, nothing would help my mother wake up.

Rrrrrrr!

Bear of Sky: Sky, what are you doing? Are you okay?

My only remaining world greeted me. I didn't answer the question of the cute bear, but asked instead.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Have you eaten yet, Luk Mee?

If it were in front of me, I would probably try to force a smile on my face.

Rrrrrrr!

“Luk Mee” called me. I took a deep breath in front of the mirror before unconditionally answering.

[She changed the subject, which made me even more worried.]

"Sorry"

[No need to apologize, I just called to hear if you're okay. That's it]

"Thank you"

The other end was silent for a while. My rather soft voice must have ruined the atmosphere.

[Hey, do you want to be hugged by me?]

"Hug..."

[If you don't know where to go next, come and get warmth from me.]

She has a slender waist and body like mine, but she talks like a big bear that wants to throw itself at her. My face, which had long been expressionless, unconsciously broke into a smile. Luk Mee, like the first light of the cold morning. Is it too much to ask for so many things from you? That's right, I'm really selfish.

[Why are you quiet? I'm disturbing you...]

“It's not like that.”

I hurriedly blocked her path, not wanting her to blame herself.

"Sky will drop by after we clear this path."

[Smiles, wait]

I used to worry that the cute girl would get annoyed when I saw her. Now I'm relieved that we both feel the same way.

**Just having you, no one else is needed anymore.**

"Sky, can I read the letter your mother wrote for you?"

Brother Sai Chon was waiting not far from the bathroom door after he came out. He looked at the paper that was folded into four parts in my shirt pocket. His eyes looked sad and guilty. But I had already made up my mind since I took my mother's body out of the hospital.

“People who don’t even think about going to see their mothers have no right to read it.

"Hey, Sky," he called out in displeasure.

“Mom started the letter as, To all my beloveds… It seems like only I love

Mom.”

"What will stubbornness bring?"

“I shouldn’t have told you about that gun. If I had told Dad or just let you shoot someone, he would have been very disappointed in his eldest son.”

“Heh! I also asked him to open up about the fact that I'm dating a woman. We have no lingering grudges.”

"If you have nothing left, then don't bother me again.”

“Sky!”

“Please excuse me.”

I didn't have time to look away from my brother before I met Sifun who was standing there looking at us. I didn't know when the two of us had been arguing. I was going to ignore them both, but my brother walked straight towards me with an expression that seemed to expect something from me.

"Sister..." The pitiful child hugged my waist tightly, crying like a primary school boy. No matter how hard I tried to pull his hand away, the other person just pounced on me. "I'm sorry, I'm sorry..."

" Let go.”

“I was a very bad son because I said my mother was dying, so she really died.”

I was so angry at him, but I couldn't really blame the child who was really crying. When I looked at him, I felt like I saw my own pain. "Are you crazy?

Just those nonsense words."

"Sob..."

“…”

The anger ordered me to try to pry open his octopus's hand and push the smaller body away. Sifun cried even harder and louder than before, looking at the shoulders that were shaking no different from me when I was sobbing when I knew my mother was sick. Suddenly, pity overcame my naughty nature.

I gradually changed to gently stroking my brother's head before hugging the sobbing body tightly in my arms. In just a few seconds, the touch that hugged us both happened again. P'Sai Chon was the oldest brother who did the best job this time. He patted my back to comfort me. My brother's embrace was warmer than any other time he had ever touched me.

“I’m sorry… for being so angry.”

“I understand. Sky has been keeping her feelings to herself all along.

About the letter… Let's leave it for a while. Right?"

"Hmm..."

My eyes blinked rapidly to suppress the flow of warm liquid.

The three of us hugged each other until Sifun started to recover from his sobs, before we agreed to go back to the ceremony again. One person I still couldn't help but feel dissatisfied with walked up to me and said, "Dad."

"Dad thought about it. If you want to continue studying nursing, that's fine. But if you graduate, you have to work for our company."

“How can you do it?”

‘You mean that I don't have tears, right?" Dad spoke firmly. "Our family was taught well that men can only cry when their parents die."

“What a crazy teaching. Isn’t it all because of Dad’s sick logic that made both Sai Chon and Si Fun feel guilty like this?”

"You're just an inexperienced kid. Don't be a big mouth."

“When you were alone, didn’t you ever think about Mom? Not even a little bit? Do you know that when Mom watches old movies or breaks books I read, Mom always thinks about Dad? Isn’t the patient that you left behind in the hospital family?!”

"Quiet!!"

The shout was twice as loud as mine. Even the guests who were far away heard it and turned to look at it. It was a single eye. Dad's eyes were bloodshot. He must have been very angry, but he couldn't argue because even though my words were harsh, it couldn't be helped that every word was true.

“And about donating organs, even though it was my mother’s intention, do you know how it has cut off the opportunity for those waiting to receive them?”

"We'll go talk about your future at home. Take the car back with Sai Chon."

That was all he said before he walked out of the event without a hitch. While his children seemed to be drowning in the abyss, his father didn't care about anyone's feelings. I clenched my fists tightly with the pent-up feelings that I couldn't let out.

If Luk Mee were standing next to me, she would hold my arm with your warm palm and tell me to calm down.

Unfortunately she isn't here.

What I intended to say to Dad directly was that from now on, I would not be under Dad’s control. Even though I had never listened to you in the past, from now on I will disobey you even more. So I went in again and disappointed you again and again. As soon as he walked out of the event, the boastful words from his own bad habits were swallowed up.

The image I saw was that Dad had already gotten into the car and was sitting in the driver's seat. The window that wasn't tinted showed that the person I thought was strong-hearted was crying by himself. I stopped. Moving, standing and watching Dad cry, which might be as hard as Sifun. He just didn't show it in front of many people and kept it in until he was alone... without anyone to comfort him.

Dad...

Sky is sorry...

Even though Sky should have realized that he had been with his mother for tens of years, the grief was no different. No matter how much the rich man ignored or showed his dissatisfaction with Sky, Sky temporarily thought that his father was a heartless person.

Sky is the worst...

I choose to pretend I didn't see this event, so as not to aggravate anyone's grief.

The three of us took Sai Chon's car back home. Sifun stared blankly out the window and started crying again. Seeing my younger brother leaning his head against the glass, I couldn't help but grab his head and let him rest on my shoulder instead.

After talking to my father, I will go to visit my lovely Luk Mee immediately. If I mention the issue of dropping out of the faculty I am studying, I will still stubbornly refuse. It just so happens that I am not P'Saichon who only answers "Yes, Father". And since childhood, time has proven that our fathers never know the deep nature of their own children.

"P'Sky"

After sobbing for a short while, Sifun nudged me and called out to his fearfully, raising his hand to show his phone screen, which had a message from the owner of the famous bar.

Brother Mai: Last chance. I feel sorry for seeing "Your mother died." If you want to return to the group, come to the pub tonight. Hahaha.

That damn bastard clearly emphasized the taunt.

"Don't answer."

“So what should I do?”

"If we don't interfere, it can't do anything to us."

"What's going on?" asked Brother Sai Chon, who was steering the wheel. It just so happened that the car was stuck at a red light. He turned to look at him curiously. "Who did Si Fun have a problem with?"

"No, Sai Chon. I stopped dealing with him. But he kept sending me annoying messages. He's really annoying." "Who is this guy?" Oh no, I was about to open my mouth to avoid it so that both of them wouldn't know that they had the same enemy to be impatient with, but Sifun's mouth was even faster.

**"Brother Mai"**

“Hey, what is it?”

"Brother Mai, the owner of the famous bar OnTR, have you ever heard of it?"

“...” He finally realized. The left hand that was on the gear was clenched tightly. “What did it do to you, Sifun?”

"Let's talk at home, okay?"

"Shut up, Sky. You already know that you and Sifun have that bastard as an enemy, but you still pretend not to know. Then this time, don't say anything."

"Look at yourself in the mirror when you're angry. If I had said that that day, you would have put a gun to someone's head and killed them."

"Is this a person!?"

"Can you please stop using your emotions when you drive?!"

The pure reason for shouting back made my brother clench his teeth and breathe hard to suppress his anger. It was not strange that the youngest brother of the house would nervously grab the hem of my shirt. He had no idea how angry Sai Chon could be. Otherwise, he would not have blurted out the matter of Brother Mai to me. My brother turned back to pay attention to the red numbers on the traffic light, his voice soft.

“When you get home, tell me everything.”

The look on Sifun's face seemed to wish he could turn back time and be quiet, probably because he was shocked by his brother's yelling and the gun he had heard. The smaller figure moved closer to sit next to me before he lowered his head to type on the phone's keyboard in the note-taking app and handed it to me to read silently.

Is Brother Sai Chon always like this?

I squinted to make sure my brother wasn't peeking through the mirror, then looked back at my younger brother and nodded slowly. The one who just found out swallowed hard, not daring to look at my brother, Sai Chon, until we got home.

Dad sat waiting in his favorite upholstered chair, leaning back and closing his eyes from the exhaustion of today's work. The image of you crying was etched in my head, making me feel guilty for being so talkative without realizing it.

"You don't have to go anywhere tonight. After you finish eating, Dad wants to talk to you for a bit."

"Who do you mean, Dad?" Sifun on the stairs immediately turned around. He turned back to ask the voice's name.

"I don't talk to brats. Go wherever you want to go," but Dad spoke coldly, waving his hands as if to chase him away as he had been told.

When the youngest family member of the house pursed his lips and ran upstairs, I clutched my temples with my father's stubbornness before walking over to sit on the chair opposite us, separated by a glass coffee table. This time, the elder opened his eyes and started talking to me.

"Where's Sai Chon?"

"He’s going to the company," after telling him the story.

“Yes, that’s what a good son is.”

"Sifun is also the son of a rich man. You should speak nicely to him. He cried more than anyone at the event today."

“Heh! Weak.”

“He's just a kid.”

"When Sai Chon was that old, he stopped crying long ago."

He made a comparison. "As for you, I didn't care because I thought you were a woman. But if you still side with-”

"Sky will take my side. If Dad is angry because of something like this, it's okay." My words made the listeners pause, look away, and change the subject instead.

“Let’s get to the important point. Because your mother has passed away, the will that your father made for himself will be changed regarding the shares. Instead of your mother getting half, it will be changed to Sai Chon and you share equally.”

"Will..." I didn't know that Dad called a lawyer to make it. "But... What about Sifun's part?"

“Just give him the money.”

"Dad!"

“Do you think Dad doesn’t know about that guy not going to school, acting like a ghost and wandering around, and stealing the bar owner’s car?” What?

“It’s useless to cover it up. He sent people to demand compensation, so I had to pay hundreds of thousands. I can’t find the money myself. All day long, he just causes embarrassing trouble.”

"Wait a minute, Dad. Sifun didn't steal anyone's car."

“Stop. I know you love your siblings, but don’t say anything.”

"Dad should ask Sifun first if that's true or not?"

"Ask him to lie."

“When did Dad become someone who doesn't trust his family?”

I stood up with no more patience. Brother Mai was really bad. I took the money to pay compensation and raised my hands to apologize even though I had never done that to anyone. I let him use flattering words to insult me, but that bastard lied and said that Sifun stole the car even though he had agreed to let him borrow it. He even shamelessly demanded additional compensation. Brother Mai was already infuriating, but what was even more infuriating was that I couldn't do anything about it.

Because my father trusts others more when it comes to Sifun. I love my younger brother even though he acted like he deserved to be hit many times, and that makes my heart feel like it is being squeezed hard.

"If what Dad was going to say during dinner was that he wanted Sky to go to Hong Kong so that I wouldn't be sad about my mother, then there's no need to bother booking a flight. Because Sky will have to stay here to support my younger brother until Dad stops hurting him." And my other world is still waiting for me... "Sky will find evidence to prove that Sifun is not that kind of person. When that day comes, Dad has to be very good to him, okay?"

“Are you playing a police-and-criminals game? Stop acting like a child and look at Sai Chon as an example!” Dad’s powerful voice rang out with anger. His eyes, which were looking up, showed that his patience had reached its limit. For a moment, my heart skipped a beat, but I still managed to maintain my determination to protect my little brother.

"Let's have dinner." The next sentence that was about to be said was "And Sky probably won't come back here often to make Dad angry anymore." It was absorbed when his gaze shifted to Sifun who was standing listening with tears in his eyes, hiding at the corner of the stairs on the second floor. It changed to "Don't worry. Sky will come back home often. At least until Dad really knows the nature of his youngest son. It's not like hearing it from other people's mouths."

It was a conversation that was not really a family conversation. I walked out and picked up the phone to call a taxi driver I knew to come pick me up and take me to the hospital.

"Sky..."

The soft voice of a cute girl called out to me as I opened the door to my room. Her father and mother were here too. I forced a smile on the saddest day of my life to raise my hands in greeting to the two adults. Her parents were easy-going and kind-hearted people, polar opposites of the wealthy man.

“Are you here to visit Luk Mee?”

“I thought I would come and watch over you as well.”

Both of them knew what we were to each other, and were willing to accept me with open arms. So it wasn't a problem if I asked to stay up all day and night to watch over my girlfriend. It was the one who was frowning and pouting on the patient's bed who had a problem.

“No way! You can't come and peek at me all day.”

"Love Cave, Ms. Bear"

“You idiot!” The cute girl threw a pillow and started yelling. When I grabbed it and forced a laugh again, she tilted her head to notice something. “Are you crying?”

That's right. Because of the pent-up feeling from my family being separated, while riding a taxi here, all I could do was cry over the handkerchief my mother had embroidered with my name.

"Sky, Mom already knows about your mom. You should rest and relax, then you can come and take care of this little brat."

The person being mentioned did not look troubled, but instead showed signs of concern for me.

“Dad also said that. It would be better if you come visit this lazy bear when you feel better. Mom and Dad don’t want to bother Sky.

“Being with the her makes me feel more comfortable.”

The cute face was shocking and I couldn't keep up. I smiled instinctively when I fell in love with someone again. Her father shook his head and smiled, looking at us two back and forth. It must be too sweet.

"I probably wouldn't dare to come every day. I might come on Fridays and

Saturdays, for example.”

"Okay, it's okay. I can come to see you whenever I want. It's convenient. I can come any day that I want. If I come, Mom and Dad will be the ones to go back. Is that okay?"

I love the cute mother of the baby bear.

This is another story that makes you smile without forcing it.

Earlier, I had dropped by the dorm to get some clothes so I could stay overnight, so I concluded that her parents had gone home in the early evening. I was with the person whose hair was tied into two round pigtails, like a perfect bun, and her doll-like head as she walked around.

“Sky, why don’t you buy some and bring it up for us to eat? You don’t have to come down here yourself.”

"No, I'm so hungry I could eat the whole restaurant. If I wait for you to come up, I'll definitely die."

"But the air at night is cold..."

“Stop pretending,” my cute girl said calmly, stopping her feet and looking at me directly. “I know you’re hurting inside, and it’s not just because your mom passed away.”

“Never mind. It’s a problem that Sky has to deal with.”

"What's going on with us?" The cute girl asked decisively.

"What is the bear trying to say?"

“It means that we are lovers. We share happy moments. We cross the street on holidays holding hands. We hug each other when we are happy. We ride bicycles together when the golden shower trees bloom. So why… Why don’t you share it with me when you feel pain? Don’t you think that someone like me can’t help you?”

“No, Luk Mee,” I quickly grabbed the face of the person whose voice was shaking and brought it back into eye contact. “Sky never thought that way. Sky just didn’t want to vent those bad feelings on a nice person like you.”

The listener's eyes trembled when she heard the real reason. The small mouth opened and spoke in a whisper.

"But I love you..."

“…”

“I love you so much that I’ll definitely suffer to death if I keep it to myself.”

With just that single sentence, I felt like all those years ago, when I used to rely on your small but warm shoulder. Today, I cried for the second time, how embarrassing! In the end, I ate dinner while crying on the hospital bench, our hands clasped together, and the number of people walking by began to decrease.

The cute girl in the light-colored hospital gown unknowingly fell asleep. The bun on her head gently pushed my cheek, ticklish. The cute, soft, and slightly fragrant bear-like hair, I gave it to her. My head lowered down to rest on her face fully, leaving a kiss on my index and middle finger, before lightly touching her smooth cheek.

"Then you have to wake up and meet Sky again, Ms. Bear."

# Chapter 30 : Just A Little More

**Part: LukMee**

A week has passed since Sky's loss.

A young woman who tries to act cheerful has many things on her mind. Her younger brother was falsely accused of stealing a bar owner's car, family problems, her hot-headed brother, and one last thing she can't stop thinking about.

“Because of my father... the person who should receive the organs has to continue to suffer.”

It was a sentence she had said many times in dissatisfaction with her father.

Sky's mother doesn't have the same blood type as me, and she also has a problem with cancer in her body, so of course our hearts can't match. However, like her cornea, it should be possible to donate. Unfortunately, the tycoon wouldn't allow any part of his wife's organ to be removed, not even the cornea that would give the recipient a brighter world. He's so cruel. I think the same as Sky. I just don't want to make her feel worse. She really hates her father.

In the letter that her mother carefully wrote in the hours before her death, no matter how many times I read it, I can't help but cry. The content was to wish her three children happiness and success, to let their wishes come true, and to wish the family business to go well. She emphasized that she wanted to donate her organs to others, and ended by thanking Sky.

Thank you...for always taking care of me.

Thank you...for folding the crane to make a wish for me.

And thank you... for seeing me as an important person, even though she's just a burden to her children.

My tears fell on the paper as I finished reading. When I quickly apologized with remorse, Sky said it was okay. She would leave me alone and knew that I didn't mean it.

The crane in her mother's jar was burned along with the ceremony. Sky has been smiling with sad eyes for many days now. Many days until I started worrying. She takes care of others but forgets to take care of herself.

“What are you watching?”

I tried to ask in a normal tone, but just speaking while leaning forward to look made my body feel weak.

"Old news about that old guy Mai"

"You're going to prove it to your Dad, right?"

"No, Sky intends to reopen these cases." Oh...that's not good.

“Don’t be so hasty. Try finding evidence from the CCTV-”

“No way. In its own bar area, the truth will be distorted as much as possible. But if the old case is reopened and Sifun is included as a victim, it would be better.” She looked up from her tablet. “Besides, someone more hot headed than Sky would have driven into the bar. It’s a good thing he was stuck in a meeting abroad, so he could choose the job first.”

Sky means Brother Sai Chon.

“I wonder. She said she would reopen the case and make Sifun one of the victims. But the truth is that Sifun willingly joined the gang. She even drove his motorcycle until someone was hit and sent to the hospital. Aren’t we at a disadvantage?”

“That story doesn't really exist.”

"What...?"

“Because of the power of money, that incident would never have happened. The injured person would have to be on our side.” The cold gaze towards everything indicated that Sky was willing to do anything to make that man pay and make his father look at the youngest sibling of the family better.

“I know that that bastard, Mai, is not a good person. He threatened your brother, his love problems were connected to your brother’s girlfriend, and he even tricked your father into giving him money to frame him so that the father and son would misunderstand each other. But that kind of method…”

"..." Is it because of me? Sky listened quietly.

“Don’t let yourself get too caught up in this. You’re the kind of person who always thinks. Your brother has a lot of money. If you use it to frame people like you said, then you’re just a piece of shit, aren’t you?”

She really softened up, willing to use reason and logic to consider the problem. Her eyes had become less cold.

"Then what do you want Sky to do, Luk Mee?"

“When will your brother come back?”

"Two more days"

“He is someone that Dad is proud of and trusts, right?”

"Hmm"

“Why don’t you ask him to tell the truth and then tell a lie at the same time?”

The first second after hearing me say that with a smile, the pretty face frowned in confusion.

"Are you free?"

[Why did you call me to calm me down so that I wouldn't go to get after him?]

Brother Sai Chon's voice continued to ring out from the speaker of the phone that Sky had turned on for us to hear. His tone sounded like he was smiling pitifully at what his sister was trying to convince him of.

"It's not exactly a request. It's more like a phone call to give me some advice."

[Not listening]

" No, I never hung up on you."

[...]

"I want you to tell Dad the truth about breaking off the engagement."

[Heh, Dad thinks I'm a loser.)

"My brother is the smartest. I will tell you the truth and tell you that I have a way to deal with people like that by buying that bastard's business under your name and becoming his boss," Sky said in a scene. This was a way to persuade the listener to see the picture and have the motivation to follow. "In addition to getting the satisfaction that no one will get hurt, he will also have to bow down to the capitalists like us."

[It's interesting, but not worth following.]

"What?" The beautiful woman's face immediately became troubled.

[Why do you have to manage the business that he created? It's just bad luck. Just buy it at a high price to make him happy. Let him be complacent and sell it at a low price until he gets a low percentage. That's more fun.]

“Great, I’m on your side.”

[Better tell me]

"What did you tell me?"

[If you suddenly call and give me advice like this, then just tell me what you want.]

He's smart and sees through the game. Sky doesn't beat around the bush.

"Brother, can you help Sifun? That old man, Mai, went and tricked Sifun into believing that Sifun stole his car and crashed into someone else. He even demanded money, even though he agreed to lend him the car himself. I already used the money to pay for the damages."

[How do you want me to help you? Order someone to punch his face, right?]

“Calm down…” She made a face of annoyance. “I just lied to you.”

The owner of the sweet voice looked up at me as if to tell me that everything must be completed, that this request must be fulfilled.

“You lied that it wasn’t true.”

2 days later

Today, Sky went to have dinner at her house. Brother Sai Chon just came back from overseas and will be at the table discussing important matters with the tycoon. So, Dad is the one who came to stay and watch over me at night. Mom is sick and has a fever at home, so she can't come with me like she usually does. Because of me, everyone is having a hard time. Plus, now I wake up with a start in the middle of the night because I dreamt of Sky's mother crying again.

My heart beats like a drum, not because I'm scared, but because of the haunting image I saw. She died while she was still worried about her family. Maybe I was just thinking too much and was afraid that something bad would happen.

It's not like that. Everything will be fine, it's just me who is getting more and more tired every day.

...every day

“Can’t sleep, my child? Or have we been sleeping later than this?”

My father, who was reading a health magazine at first, got up and walked over to help me sit down, rubbing my back gently.

“No, I had a bad dream.”

“A nightmare will turn out good, trust me.”

"Okay, Luk Mee has to believe in daddy."

“So cute. Tell me what you dreamed about.” Since I was a child, my father would often comfort me after having a bad dream by listening to me and blowing on my head to get rid of the nightmare. But this time, I really couldn’t tell, so I could only smile slightly before reluctantly telling a lie.

“I don’t remember anymore… I only know about the nightmare.”

"It's okay. Dad will still blow on your head like always. Come on."

“Heeheehee,” I laughed with love from the wind hitting my forehead. Dad continued to tease me by turning to Beebee in my arms. “But you don’t sleep, you chubby one.”

"Dad, why are you playing the flute?"

"Because this is taking up space on my bed."

"Ah, I'm willing."

"Yes, Dad knows that we're willing to let the chubby bear sleep with us." "Yes"

"Then you can go to sleep now. This time, you'll definitely have a good night's sleep. Dream about your father, your new girlfriend, or your beautiful girlfriend."

I hugged my kind father tightly before taking Beebee into my arms and laying down again. My father covered me with a blanket, and then the sound of footsteps indicated that he had walked over to stretch out on the same sofa.

Even though I was born with heart disease, the things people around me gave me were the things that made me want to live the most. I can't deny that I'm not ready to leave yet. It would be a cold emptiness without them.

I know you've been used so hard, you've been with me all along, even though you almost killed me a few times, but please wait a little longer for the surgery to change your fate.

....my heart

# Chapter 31 : Accident

**Part: ...**

Sky visited Luk Mee at the hospital without fail during the school break. It would be more appropriate to say that she went to sleep and watch over her. She went back and forth between the dormitory and the hospital, so much so that the teachers often criticized her for not staying in the dormitory. The person with such a strong determination did not listen. When she returned to get a change of clothes, she took a taxi to go see her girlfriend.

This time, I met Four who happened to be visiting Lukmee.

Four doesn't really like Sky. She doesn't even want to look at her face.

“Hello Four.” Because she was a friend of her girlfriend, the young woman put on a smile and greeted her.

"Pile them up near the morgue."

"Four!"

"Why, Mee? I can't even tease your girlfriend, right?"

"Sky didn't do anything wrong."

"I'm just annoyed," Four glanced at her friend's girlfriend with displeasure for a short while. Finally, Luk Mee's uneasy face made her relent and give Sky a nice reply. "Oh, hi, Sky."

This made Luk Mee feel more encouraged.

"You guys talk nicely and it's cute, like a married couple."

“Eww!!” It wasn’t just Four, Sky also accidentally let it slip out. The middle person, Luk Mee, couldn’t help but laugh, even though it made her feel tired. "So, are you here to watch over your girlfriend?"

"Not today. I just bought some food for Luk Mee. I'm going to Dad’s event this evening," Sky said to Four in a friendly manner, smiling sweetly at Luk Mee and handing her a package of food.

Please give me some noodles. A short while later, Luk Mee's aunt came to visit with a basket of fruits. In the basket that she carried, the owner of the room was full of food, so much so that she should have gained several kilos. On the contrary, she tried to be cheerful, but she became pale. Sky always felt sad when she looked at her lover's IV drip. She thought of her own mother who was dying.

The aunt knew about her niece's liking of women for some time now. She was not at all surprised, it must be because her eldest niece also had a girlfriend. No matter how fast the world moves, she has to reluctantly keep up. But it wasn't really a problem because the owner's girlfriend looks cute and approaches the adults and is polite. That's what the adults saw.

“What kind of work is it? The one you said is my father's work.”

A clear voice asked when both Four and her aunt had gone back. Four had errands like every time. As for her aunt, she had a lot of housework at home. That's why Sky stayed with Luk Mee until her parents arrived.

“We are sponsoring the fashion event at the airport. Dad wants the male and female couple wearing the Finale outfit to be Sky and Phi Sai Chon.”

“It’s okay. You’re pretty. He’s handsome.”

“Maybe Dad forgot that he had another son.”

“Ah...that's it.”

“Never mind. Sky was going to mention his name anyway.”

“Is there a live broadcast anywhere? I want to watch it too.”

"Yes, there is. It's on the clothing brand's page. Sky will write it down for you."

"Smile"

"Don't forget to comment that Sky is the most beautiful."

"That narcissistic person."

"You're crazy."

"Crazy." The cute girl hugged her favorite doll shyly. Sky often complimented her but couldn't stop her ears from getting hot. Was it because of that smile and sparkling eyes? Luk Mee thought to herself as she leaned her cheek against Beebee's.

Sky wrote down the name of the clothing brand page that would be live streaming this evening on a small post-it note and stuck it on the chair next to the bed so that Luk Mee could easily see it.

“Let me ask you this, are you tired? Are you tired of someone like me?”

The owner of the beautiful face looked up at her girlfriend and shook her head with a sweet smile.

“No, never.” A slender hand reached out to stroke the smooth cheek of the person sitting on the bed. It was hot, not sure if it was from lingering embarrassment or discomfort.

“Please, let’s grow old together, Luk Mee.”

She wanted to tell the truth, "It's probably difficult," but Luk Mee was at her wit's end. She chose to preserve the other person's feelings.

"I will try..." 5:30 p.m.

Sky's phone was snatched away in front of her brother's eyes. Sai Chon pressed the mute button and tucked it away inside her suit. This action caused her sister, who was about to send a message to Luk Mee, to frown.

"Don't just be glued to your phone. Go get dressed."

"It's still half an hour."

“Just another half hour.”

“Okay, but can I send a message to my girlfriend first?”

“If I let you send it, you will have to wait for your girlfriend to read it, wait for her to reply, and then you will have to reply again. It will take several minutes, and you haven’t even put on makeup yet. Do you think you will make it in time? Go now.”

"Complaining like an uncle."

"What?"

"No, just talking."

The young man shook his head slightly, not wanting to take it to heart. "Let's go."

After telling his younger brother to go take care of himself, Sai Chon took out his phone to turn off communication or contact, to focus fully on his work. By chance, a message from an unknown number popped up, so he had to open it and read it, frowning in confusion. The content made him grip it tightly until it shook.

"What's up, capitalist? I'm hurt that I have to be under your power. I'll see you at XXXXX1.com."

**Find a country to hide in and wait for the clip.**

‘Send link’

His thick thumb slid to press open, fearing for himself. And in the video that he saw in the first second, he could see at once that the young man who appeared in the clip was him. The other half, which was the woman's part, had been cut off. Sai Chon's heart skipped a beat. He didn't even know that Kanya had secretly set up a camera to record a clip of them having sex. And he couldn't believe that the woman would give it to the new man to use to mess with him like this.

The clip intentionally showed his face. On top of that, he even named him in a way that suggested the son of the owner of a famous airport. Anyone who happened to pass by would know that it was him performing a sex act. His anger and impatience caused him to accidentally throw his communication device against the wall, causing everyone else to turn to look at him in shock. Sai Chon was angry and his hands were shaking. He wanted to drive his car to punch that bastard.

That damn thing was a complete mess, but since the job was a huge responsibility that was a source of honor for his father, he calmed down, adjusted his suit, and apologized to everyone in the room as if nothing serious had happened.He hid his feelings as much as possible, but Sky, who was waiting in line to show up for the Finale set, still glanced at his brother suspiciously.

"What's wrong with you?"

"Ordinary people"

“My sweat comes out. It never happens if I’m not stressed.” The temperamental person finally loses his temper.

“Stop messing with my life, Sky. Stop suggesting crazy ideas that you think will be better. Do you know why? Because not only does it not work, it also ruins my life!”

"P'Sai Chon..."

“Just focus on your part. The world is darker than you think, and people’s hearts are more evil than you think. Not everyone can change and stop being a playboy like us.”

There was no chance to argue back. Her brother grabbed Sky's hand and linked it with his own, ready to walk out as they had rehearsed. When she stepped out into the middle of the cameras and lights, the young woman, who was wearing a long white dress that matched the man's maroon suit, was forced to smile amidst the group of people who were criticizing her beauty and handsomeness, or saying that she and her brother might have had plastic surgery.

Now her mind was no longer focused on the mention of Sifun when she spoke, but instead, she was guessing what problems her brother was facing.He had a sullen expression on his face, and he forced a smile too. Enduring the curiosity to ask, he got off the stage after the host finished the interview. In the end, Sai Chon quickly disappeared.

"What are you looking for, Sky?" A working woman, one of the makeup artists, asked after seeing the young woman walking around looking for someone.

"Have you seen Sai Chon?"

“Eh… I didn’t see it,” she said, reminiscing. “I saw him looking at his phone earlier and getting angry, throwing it, and hitting it against the wall. I don’t know what happened.”

Definitely about Brother Mai!!

Sky thought to herself before thanking the makeup artist who told her about the incident. The young woman, who was still wearing a long, blue skirt, pulled it up to make it easier to walk. She quickly ran to the underground parking lot that was one floor below because she remembered where her brother had parked his car. She opened the stairwell door and saw him disarming the car's alarm. Sky gritted her teeth and ran to block the vehicle until the person with the engine running hit the steering wheel and ordered him to move.

He rolled down the window to talk.

"Go away, this is my business!"

"I didn't come to stop you."

"Then why are you standing in the way?"

"I'll go with you."

Because he was too impatient to stop him, Sky thought it would be better to coax in the car with the air conditioning. Sai Chon didn't have time to think about anything else. The young man unlocked the passenger door, so his sister quickly got in the car with him.It was a stressful atmosphere, with her brother completely silent and driving at a speed that exceeded the normal speed limit.

"Should I wear my seatbelt?..."

"Nonsense"

“Yes.” If I reach out to grab him now, he’ll just brush me off and make this already dangerous drive even more risky. “What happened? What message did that bastard send?

His strong hands gripped the steering wheel tightly, his eyes were bloodshot and he was so angry that he couldn't control his anger.

"That slut secretly recorded a video of me having sex with her. As for that damn Mai, he cut off his wife's part and posted it online."

“We will sue him. Please calm down.”

"Just being good will only get you a few years in prison! It's good that you'll get away with it because you have money," he shouted in a harsh voice.

"Hit it until it dies like trash."

“…”

Sky fell silent as she looked at his brother's sideways face. She had many words of warning to say, but she knew it would be useless. So...

"I beg you, please don't solve problems with violent means again."

"I shouldn't have brought you with me."

"I'm the only one, how can I compete with the high school subordinates that I have waiting for me?"

“They’re all little kids. They’re all different types.”

“What if it had a gun?”

"I have one too." He opened the drawer on the side where Sky was sitting, showing off the gun that should be in the office of the tycoon. Sky was shocked, afraid that her brother would really use this weapon. She quickly pushed the drawer closed and warned her brother, but it was useless. Sai Chon chose to ignore it and sneered at his own pitiful life. And my sister's final warning...

"Brother! Don't run the red light!!"

He knew what the traffic signals were, but his normal habit was to drive straight through them every time, except when he was driving low or when other people were sitting in the car. This time, Sai Chon lost his mind and didn't realize that the person sitting next to him was his sister. He sped up even more to drive through the empty intersection to find the bastard who had ruined his life.

!!!!!

The last sound was the roar of a ten-wheel truck that was driving in accordance with the traffic light before it crashed into the driver's side, followed by the sound of tires scraping against the ground, cutting into his eardrums.

His last feeling was his body being hit from the right side, the car lost control on the road, his body was thrown and hit the windshield until it went through, and his head hit an electric pole.

His last memory was of his younger sister, whose face was covered in blood and broken glass, and whose left head had also hit the side window, shattering it. The young woman had lost consciousness just seconds before him...

**Part: LukMee**

My parents came to stay with me. My mother had recovered from her cold, and we were watching a live stream of Sky walking with his brother on my father's iPad. They looked like a real couple. My father kept asking, "Is this guy really just her real brother?" I confirmed it, feeling happy that they were really just siblings. Otherwise, I would have died.

But one thing that surprised me was Sky's smile. She looked forced and kept glancing at her brother. When she said she would mention her youngest sibling, Sifun, at the end, she didn't say anything at all.

The message I sent to encourage you earlier, Sky didn't open it. I wasn't annoyed because I thought you must be busy at work. I just sent it to you from the bottom of my heart.

"Sky looks so rich. Can his father accept his daughter dating a woman?" Mom, I watched the live broadcast and became curious.

“That’s okay. Sky helped me talk.”

“That handsome young man who’s with Sky, huh? Wow, this is a convenient path.”

"Even if no one helps them, they will all still love Luk Mee."

“Yes, Luk Mee is the cutest. Then you can eat rice and fish. Just keep watching until the end because you’re crazy about your girlfriend.”

I pouted while my father, who had prepared the food from home, brought it to my bed. I got a little peck on the forehead from my parents before I sat down to eat my aunt's delicious food. The rice was soft. This is the warmth of happiness.

An hour after dinner, there was a knock at the door, and I looked up hoping Sky was there. It was the doctor who was treating me, walking in with four pages of documents. My parents turned to him and asked him what was wrong, and the answer he got made both of them and me the happiest people in our lives.

“The doctor hasn’t confirmed it yet, but right now there is a heart that is compatible with Nong Malila. We’re just waiting for the donor’s relatives to decide to agree and remove the oxygen tube because he’s brain dead from the accident where he was hit by a ten-wheel truck.”

We shouldn't be happy about the loss of others, but my tears really did flow. My father thanked the doctor for rushing to another case, while my mother came up to me and hugged me, shedding tears.

"The pain I've experienced, come back to me, Luk Mee."

Sky's wish to the crane has come true…

"W-wait... I'll call Auntie and my sister first. I'll get the number first. Just a sec." “Take it easy,” Mom laughed at Dad's excited stuttering with tears.

"Mom, I really want to tell Sky."

"Come on, child. Sky will be happy. By now, the work should be done."

Then my mom picked up my phone that was on my nightstand and handed it to me. I smiled and said thank you, pressing 1 and holding it because Sky had set it as an emergency number. While wiping away tears of joy, I said thank you.

The call waiting tone rings more than 5 times before the other party answers.

"S... Sky, are you busy? I have some good news to tell you~"

[Hello, are you a relative of the owner of the phone?]

**It's not...her voice.**

"I'm her girlfriend. I... I mean, the owner of the phone's girlfriend." My voice trembled so much that even my mother showed signs of surprise.

[Yes, your boyfriend was in an accident and was hit by a ten-wheel truck. He is now in the hospital... I'm sorry to say this, but your boyfriend's phone screen is locked, so we can't contact anyone. We saw the donation card in his wallet. Please help contact his relatives to discuss consent for organ donation...]

The words after that no longer entered my ears.

There was only the noise of everything around, the vibrations from my mother shaking my shoulders, and the warmth against my cheeks as tears flowed once more, this time not tears of joy.

"Again!"

I raised my hand and beat my chest to wake myself from this nightmare or die right now. My parents rushed over to stop me, and I ended up with my arm being held tightly.

Why did it have to be you? Why did the crane's blessing turn back to hurt the origami person like this?

I cried without realizing how loud my sobs were. I was so shocked that I didn't know if this was emptiness or not. This time I cried harder than I had ever cried before. My throat was sore. My mother hugged me, but it didn't help me feel better.

**No, if my heart belongs to Sky, I don't want it.**

Why...why did you ask us to grow old together?

You're so selfish, Sky. You really gave it to me like you said, leaving the recipient in agony when they find out who gave it to you.

**Chapter *32* : *I remember Because it's You.***

I thought I should have died young, my thoughts drifting, unconscious of the sounds around me, until Sifun in his pajamas opened the door and barged in, clutching his phone. His hair was a mess as if he had gone to sleep but hadn't, and he had tears in his eyes. Yes, I know.

"Oh no, Phi Luk Mee!"

"Um, can you take me to Sky? Even though her brain is dead, at least she's

still breathing."

"What the hell are you talking about!?"

“I called your sister. I don't know which hospital said she was hit by a ten-wheeler.”

"Sky and Sai Chon were hit by a ten-wheel truck, but Sai Chon was the one with brain death!"

“What…” I lifted my collar to wipe away my tears, followed by my parents who stared at the young visitor, waiting for him to continue.

"Brother Sai Chon was not wearing a seatbelt. His body was thrown out the front of the car and hit a light pole. Sister Sky's left head hit the glass and she was still unconscious. But luckily she was wearing a seatbelt."

"Really!?"

“I couldn’t get through to P’Saichon, so I called P’Sky instead. The nurse told me that right now, Dad is going to see you guys.”

I'm really sorry, Sai Chon. But it's like waking up from a nightmare when I know my girlfriend isn't brain dead. Sifun looked up and pursed his lips to hold back the tears that were welling up in his eyes.

I was getting off the bed to hug him. Mom came to support me, not far from me, afraid that I would fall. Finally, I grabbed the sensitive young man and comforted him and stroked his head.

“It’s okay, you idiot. I’m here. I’m with you.”

The matter of calling Sky's number but the nurse told him about Sai Chon's condition because the phone was in his suit pocket inside was a misunderstanding.

The bad news that made the tycoon unable to accept it and run away was that Phi Sai Chon was breathing only because of medical equipment. A person who is medically brain dead is considered to be no longer alive. The chance of recovery is very low, almost non-existent. Most of the relatives are trying to save him because they still can't accept it.

**And the worse news is that the doctor said that the other girl who was sitting with her was blinded in the accident.**

Sky...is she blind?

My heart skipped a beat and I felt like I was going to faint, but I forced myself to stand up because I wanted to see my loved one. She was still awake, and she didn't even know that her parents had brought her with an IV pole to her, who was unconscious, her head and eyes wrapped in bandages. She had lost her sight from a damaged cornea. Sifun couldn't decide whether he was crying for her sister or her brother.

The symptoms are safe now in a dark world...

Sky's face was full of wounds, probably from the glass that cut her. The young woman who had always taken care of me and cared about everyone's feelings had to face such a terrible event. The news had come out that the one at fault was Phi Sai Chon, who had intentionally driven through the red light. He was hot-headed, in a way that Sky said was not at fault.

What should I do? I'm waiting to receive your brother's heart, while you're lying here with a knife. People who study nursing because they want to take care of others really have to face something like this. I don't know when the tycoon walked in and looked at his daughter with eyes that held back all his emotions. He met my gaze for a moment before turning his attention to his youngest son.

"As for your brother, we will wait for a miracle and will not accept any organ donation."

That was an ultimatum that said he would wait for Phi Sai Chon to recover even if there was no hope, and even if he didn't recover, the tycoon would never donate his organs to anyone. I won't say anything. As for the decision to donate organs to others, those who are waiting for me only have hope, but I have no right to force them.

“Father should know that Brother Sai Chon will never wake up. Why didn’t he let the hospital donate his organs? Do you know how many other people’s lives he can save?” Sifun...you are really brave.

"Because Dad didn't let Mom donate her eyes, that's why Phi Sky had to become blind like this!" He cursed at himself before covering his mouth with his hand and running into the bathroom. It is possible that he wanted to cry alone.

It's interesting what Sifun said.

But the tycoon replied, “That’s ridiculous. Those two idiots were careless. It has nothing to do with anything.” He seemed to be defending me. “Someone will donate their eyes and die. It’s not that rare. There are many people who donate.”

I wanted to retort and scold his logic, but I didn't care about anything else, except holding my girlfriend's delicate hand, hoping it would wake her up like it did to me.

“Thank you for keeping your promise to solve it together with me. I love you…

The words that leaked out made the tycoon go silent for some unknown reason. He walked out of the room, leaving me alone with the person who was still breathing steadily. My mother came to get me to go back to my room. I refused to stay here longer but got scolded. I argued with my parents for a long time until finally, Sifun walked out of the bathroom with swollen eyes. He said that he would watch over his sister himself. If Sky woke up, he would call me first. You are the child I misjudged, Sifun.

I couldn't fall asleep, so I kept my phone on and waited for the young man to call me, waiting until my mother took my phone and forced me to go to sleep. It's so painful to wait for someone we love, especially waiting for them to wake up. And if they do, how much will Sky be able to accept the fact that she has lost her sight?

I waited and waited, until two days had passed. I could only go to visit her in the evening and was scolded to go back to my room. At night, I listened to her voice, praying for my beloved to wake up.

Rrrrrrrrr!

“Mom! Dad! The phone is ringing!” And then the waiting ended.

My weak heart beats with joy. My feet slowly walk into the room. My eyes are focused on the person I love first. Sifun helps his sister sit up. The doctor just left a moment ago, so I came in. I know she's safe. I'm glad, but about the eyes...

“Are you embarrassed to have a blind sister like me, Sifun?”

"Are you embarrassed to have a stupid younger sibling like me?" "No"

“Me too. Why should I be embarrassed about you…”

Sky laughed a little, caressing Sifun's face before moving his hand up to gently stroke his brother's head with affection.

“Now you’re the only thing my mother has left for me, you know that?”

The two of them hugged each other in an extremely awkward atmosphere. At that moment, the young man noticed that I had entered the room. He loosened his arms, adjusted his voice to normal, and said to his sister,

"There's someone coming to see you."

“I know.”

"Do you know who it is?"

The lipstick-free lips curved into a faint smile. “My world, how about this?”

Hearing that, I dragged the IV pole and hugged her without elaborating.

"It's funny. How will Sky take care of you now?"

“It’s okay… It’s okay. I’ll take care of you. Don’t blame yourself for having to go through something bad.”

“It’s right. Because Sky has done a lot to you. Remember when she locked you in the dark and stuffy washing machine? This punishment is right.”

“Stop talking.” Are you going to make me cry over and over again? “I’ve forgiven you, you don’t need to learn this lesson!”

"Is Luk Mee going to cry..."

“Yes! If you say that about yourself again, I will cry. I will cry nonstop.” “…” Sky was speechless. She must be afraid that I would cry. That's why I fell in love with you and felt angry at fate, angry at the crane, and even at the cause, you. Sai Chon, even though he was more seriously injured, was the other person. Will he be able to take good care of his blind daughter's feelings? Will he let her be lonely and suffer the same heartbreak as her mother?

I talked to the doctor about her eyes. He said that we would have to wait until Sky got a cornea. The eyes from the donor were in Sky's turn. I was worried about the other person. But the doctor who treated me emphasized that there was a high percentage of hearts not being donated because the relatives of the accident victim did not seem to be able to accept it.

Of course, I know that the tycoon would never give any organ of his family to anyone. He has his own beliefs. Even if it means destroying many lives waiting to be discovered, he wouldn't care. Brother Sai Chon is a perfect match for me in every way, even my rare blood type. Unfortunately, the only obstacle is that his father doesn't allow it.

No matter what, I will try to stay by Sky's side for as long as possible, even though I may not have any hope of surgery.

“You remember every time I walk into the room. Why...."

Today I asked when I saw the person sitting and waiting smiling sweetly. Sky will have Sifun to visit every other evening, but I come to see you every day from the time I wake up until Sifun comes.

"I don't know why. Maybe it's because I'm a bear cub... Once I'm a bear cub,

I'll definitely remember."

I smiled in front of the person who could not see it, cleared my throat and changed the topic. “By the way, your father is really cruel.”

"Just now, Dad came."

“Huh? Really?”

"Smile.

Sky didn't expect that either. Usually, Dad doesn't like weak people, but this time he came to visit and even brought that thing for me." He pointed to the side of the bed. It was a small statue of three affectionate orange cats playing happily, like twins. "Dad didn't say what it was, but Sky felt it and thought it was probably a statue of a cat.”

My mother once ordered it. She said that it was made by the three of us siblings. She told the older sibling to keep it to take care of the younger siblings.

“…”

“Dad gave it to Sky, which means deep down, Dad already knows that Sai Chon… probably… won’t wake up again.” The last part of her voice was hoarse and broken. Even if she was crying now, no one would know. “Sky isn’t angry at Sai Chon for everything. He doesn’t know anything anymore. But at least if he leaves… his body…”

She didn't dare to speak further. I knew what she was implying. She must have been very troubled after knowing that his brother's organs would be surgically transplanted into someone close to her like me. She couldn't be overjoyed, and she couldn't be sad either. Just thinking about it made me hurt. But even so,

“Don’t worry, Luk Mee. He also intended to donate his organs to other people after he passed away. Brother Sai Chon may seem impatient, but it’s one of the intentions that Sky, him, and Mom agree on. The only problem is Dad. Sky will try to talk to Dad to agree. Luk Mee is about to get some real good news.”

“Has your dad gone back yet?”

“Not yet. Because he came to visit Sky first. He might be going to see Sai Chon. Why?

"I'll talk to him myself."

"Don't be, Luk Mee..."

“Don’t stop me and just sit here and wait. I have something to discuss with my father-in-law. Do you understand, Sky?”

"...I can understand."

“Great,” I leaned over and gave my girlfriend a kiss on the right cheek. “I’ll be back soon.”

The tycoon really did come to visit his eldest son. He didn't cry or show any sign of sadness, but grabbed his son's hand and squeezed it gently, as if in a way that showed encouragement through body language. He happened to glance at me and immediately let go. What's going on? Mutual encouragement is not a weakness. There is no need to hide.

“You,” he pointed his finger at me in a serious manner, “you can only visit

Sky. Other than that, you don’t have to interfere in family matters.”

"I have something to talk to you about."

The middle-aged man waved his hand and chased me away. “Get out.”

“It is important”

“Sky told me, I know that a child like you doesn’t want to die and wants my son’s heart so much, but this is the right of the relatives to give or not, and the answer as a father like me is **“no.”**

“You already know he will never recover.”

“Shut your ominous mouth!”

“You think so too. Otherwise, the statue of the eldest brother would not have been passed down to Sky.”

"I just left it for Sai Chon to come to his senses." The voice that should have been powerful now argued without any way out.

“Everyone is sad that Sai Chon has to be like this, but I want you to see the reality, see how much he can help save the lives of 6 people who are waiting for organs. Yes, deep down, I am glad that his heart matches mine in every way. I am glad that he is one of the donors. At the same time, I do not want it to be him…”

Why wouldn't I know that under the bandages covering her eyes, my girlfriend was crying as hard as Sifun, her mother had just passed away, and her eldest brother was lying still with no chance of survival. But I had made up my mind, because I wanted to be her bright world from now on.

“Let me take care of your daughter from now on. I promise to use Brother Sai Chon’s heart to continue living to take care of Sky.”

“You!” he stood up and shouted angrily, his hands shaking with anger. “Not only will I not give anything to you or anyone else, you don’t even have the right to step foot in my house. I have the ability to find a good man or a nanny to take care of my daughter, not a selfish person like you.”

Before he walked past me and out of the room as if he didn't want to waste time talking, I turned to him and said something that made him stop in his tracks after opening the door. Because he only saw the back of me, I didn't know what the older man was feeling.

“Who is selfish?”

“…”

“You waited for a miracle for your daughter to get a corneal transplant, but you didn’t create a miracle for the other 6 lives waiting to die.”

“…”

“In exchange for the peace of mind of having your wife and child burned with all their organs, you don’t care about how many lives will be burned along with their bodies. You didn’t let your wife donate her eyes. Now that your daughter is blind, why are you still waiting for hope from others! You’re the selfish one!!” My heart....hurts so much when I shout.

"I don't care if I die or not. I can accept this kind of stupidity. But because Sky has to be blind like this, the image I saw in my nightmare was you not looking after her like you did to your own wife." Weak Bear, you cried again.

"Knowing that Sky has a father like this... I... can't die."

He stood there for almost a minute, looking puzzled, but then he walked away without a word. He was a strong-willed man with a strong belief in himself. I believe Sky had said a month ago that it would be difficult to change his mind.

He is truly an impenetrable fortress. I went to the bathroom, washed my face and eyes, didn't want Sifun to know that I had cried and took it away. I whispered to Sky, looked up at my body in the mirror, which was disheartening because I had lost so much weight because I had eaten less. If Sky saw this condition, she would definitely feel bad. Sorry, Sky... I'm trying to convince your Dad because I think he'll figure it out, but it won't help anything.

"Let's continue the song. Let's say I stop singing at the word 'heart'. You have to find the chorus that starts with the same word. If you can't continue after counting from 1 to 10, you will be punished."

"Ahhh..."

Fang must have been really free to think of a game to play with Sky. Sky tilted her head to accept it in confusion because she couldn't do much right now. Then the two of them continued to sit and sing. Sky often lost until Fang punished her by making her do strange things, such as imitating the sound of a cat, biting her own elbow, etc. My friend has gone crazy.

“I feel guilty about it.”

Jeans opened the soda bottle and handed it to me. Four stood beside me with her arms crossed. We were all visiting Sky in the room.

“I didn’t know the family would be like this. I’ve met his father at events my mother forced me to go to, but I didn’t know she was so cruel.”

"Am I not worse? On the day it was about to get hit, I even chased it to the morgue," Four turned her face away, blaming herself.

“Come on, you two are so stubborn. Look at Fang. She directly apologized to Sky when she came to visit. She even invited her to play a silly game.”

"I'm not Fang," Jeans said.

"Oh, no," Four added.

“You guys don’t have to go and mess with my girlfriend. From now on, just talk to her nicely. It’s already hard enough to accept the fact that she’s blind. The reason she can smile…” I turned to look at Sky. "She is just forcing it."

“Hmm,” Jeans.

"Hmm" Four

Both of them answered in a low voice. Jeans let out a long sigh, turned to Sky, and interjected with a question.

"I'm going downstairs. Does the owner of this room want to eat anything?"

Sky's lips twitched in surprise, but she replied, "One latte."

"Okay, I'll support you...um...because I'm rich. That's all."

Jeans is showing off her wealth? I usually see her sitting in a raffle for free stuff at shops near the university. She just wants to do something for Sky. This girl is funny.

I admit that my heart was up, but that didn't mean that I stopped feeling tired and weak all the time. I just kept it to myself and didn't tell anyone for fear that they would be stressed out too. Every evening, I told my parents that I felt great, slept well, and had nothing to worry about. However, the truth was the complete opposite.

Until the day that everything was hard to lie about, my body felt like I had no strength to move, even just sit and stand. It was the time when the semester was about to start, and the tycoon was about to make Sky move out to live at home. I was so worried that I couldn't sleep that I wouldn't be able to see her again, and the more I couldn't see her, the more I didn't know if she would be well taken care of or forced to do something.

Sky used Sifun's number to call and tell her that tomorrow the tycoon would take care of her and find a nanny to take care of her at home, while she couldn't say anything. That afternoon I went to visit her in her room. The bandages had been removed. The beautiful face had her eyes open but she couldn't see the world.

8:56 p.m.

That's why tonight my symptoms got so bad that I went to the emergency room. The arms that used to hug me are empty. I guess I can't take my best friend in.

I just know that I am conscious and like a fish waiting to die from lack of water, every second... every second.

## Before I finally lost consciousness

**Chapter *33* : *Keep Fighting, My Friend Bear.***

**Part: ...**

1:30 p.m.

"I want to visit my brother first."

Sky spoke to his father in a calm voice. Thirari sighed when he saw his daughter. He had to stare straight ahead because there was no point to catch his eye. He put down the phone with the incoming business call and walked over to push the wheelchair to the bedside without making a loud noise.

""Where's Sifun, Dad?"

“He went to school,” the father replied as he helped his daughter to take her first step without missing a beat.

"He gave me the phone to use to contact Lukmee. Please buy a new one for

Sifun."

"Hmm"

While going to see her eldest sibling, the young woman kept her head down, engaging her father in conversation.

"I'm sorry, but the one who survived was me, not Sai Chon."

“What nonsense are you talking about? The one who drove you out was your brother. No matter who survives or who stays, Father will be sad. Even if the one lying there is a useless son like Sifun…”

“…”

"I don’t want it to happen either."

Even though she couldn't see the speaker's expression, Sky smiled with both joy and sadness.

“Dad, please understand Sifun a lot. He is just a sensitive child and he just wants everyone to see his efforts.”

“You will be able to see again soon. If Sai Chon doesn’t wake up at that time,

Dad will transfer all the shares to you.”

The daughter slowly shook her head. “Please don’t get your hopes up with me. Let’s give Sifun some.”

“He is the person who often goes to sit and play on the chair in Dad’s company. He likes to watch planes take off and land through the glass wall. His dream in his diary is to be someone that Dad can rely on.

"That kid?"

"Yes, Dad thought his dream was just a child's delusion. Sifun, acting like this is not him at all."

The middle-aged man was silent for a long time, recalling the time when he had been cold to his youngest son because he considered Sai Chon the person he was most proud of.

The day he picked up the certificate paper of Sifun and looked at it, then turned his face away and paid attention to it, continuing to work. The day the youngest of the family asked him to join an academic event because there was a language skills competition, he shouted and refused. Many days he did those things without thinking, until finally he realized that the child had become a playboy son.

It might be his fault, as his daughter said...

"Let's talk about it together at home."

–

He changed the topic when he brought Sky to Saichon's room. That time when he saw the two siblings together, he felt nothing but pride. His son and daughter were giving interviews on stage, before he learned in the early evening that the two had an accident.

That alone was enough to make him feel hurt. The clip that was leaked and went viral on social media, which clearly showed his son's face, made him call a lawyer to consult and prepare to drag the perpetrators to jail. And now look at the son and daughter in such a state that if their mother saw it, she would definitely scold and be angry with him. Sky gently touched his brother's strong arm, moving to hold his hand like she usually did with her brother. "Big

brother."

"This is Sky."

"I'm a restless sleeper. I don't like the narrow hospital beds."

A man can only cry when his father and mother die. This is what Thirari repeated to himself when he heard the soft voice from his daughter.

"This morning I said that I would put that big brother Mai in jail. Don't worry, bro. And... don't blame yourself."

“I’m sorry for arguing with you so often, for snatching your food, and for stealing your toys. If I could go back in time, I would not only not do that, but I would also give you all my things.”

"The one who should be thrown out of the car should be me."

"Sky, I told you not to say that," a deep voice interrupted. The young woman didn't pay any attention and continued.

“I know deep down that Luk Mee has very little chance left, both physically and with the heart, the body that her parents secretly told me about. But I still pretend to believe that we will grow old together.”

The unusable eyes trembled, clear tears welled up from the feeling.

"If only I had left before I knew what was wrong with her... Then I wouldn't have to cry myself to sleep every night like this." This is what she just learned about his daughter's feelings.

I just found out that she cry every night.....

“Brother must think that I’m selfish. I just want to die first. Actually, I still want to be the one who encourages Luk Mee to the utmost, just like she encouraged me about my mother.”

…

## "But if the time comes that we really have to say goodbye, will I be able to live on?"

Hearing this, the middle-aged man decided to rush out of the room and stand outside because he was afraid that he would not be able to hold back his grief. He gritted his teeth and reminded himself not to show weakness, especially when there were nurses and patients' relatives walking around the corridor.

After a while, he went in and pretended not to hear anything from Sky. His daughter couldn't see his wavering expression.

"Doctor, please! My son is waiting for someone to donate a kidney. Why is there no surgery date or news yet!?"

"I'm really sorry. The deceased's family has already taken the body without permission to donate it. We can’t-"

"But my son is still young. He can barely get a vein!"

The desperate cries of a mother could be heard not far away. At this moment, the filthy rich man whom everyone called a tycoon like him realized the truth that no matter how much money and fame one has, in the end, humans still cannot escape disease, illness, and the laws of nature.

Not weak, but no one can escape.

The difference is only slow or fast. But everything can change. The boy who needed the kidney will be saved from death if the donor's relatives are generous and agree to do what the deceased originally intended. It's a pity that the donor's body has been removed. What a pity.

“Who is really being selfish?

“You waited for a miracle for your daughter to get a corneal transplant, but you didn’t create a miracle for the other 6 lives waiting to die. One life... no, many lives will receive a miracle that does not have to come from God.

Because of this, he let go of his stubbornness in his life, picked up his phone, and dialed the number of his relative who was a doctor in this hospital. He made the right choice. It was his son's intention from the beginning, and he was indirectly helping Sky. Thirari thought to himself, impatiently wanting the other end of the line to pick up quickly.

10:45 p.m.

Sky was hugging a soft teddy bear that her girlfriend's mother had given her. It was past 8pm when she was about to drop by to see Luk Mee before leaving the hospital when she heard that her lover's condition had worsened and she had to be rushed to the emergency room. The young woman imagined that she must have shown an extremely annoyed expression on her face. She had never been so busy with her illness that she said she could leave her here, but the old man neither accepted nor refused anything.

The cries of mothers were deafening.

"Where will Luk Mee get a heart to operate on..."

"..."

The husband could not give an answer either. He could only hug and comfort his wife, standing in front of the emergency room waiting for his unfortunate daughter since birth. The eldest daughter who lives in Korea has received the news and will return to Thailand as soon as possible.

The girl who owned the doll rested her cheek against its big, warm head, whispering softly into the doll's ear. “Did you have time to encourage your friend this time?...Beebee” Eyes narrowed softly.

“Stay with me for a little while. Your beloved friend will be fine soon.”

“I’m sorry,” Thirari said as he looked at his daughter with pity. He sat down on the chair next to her, raised his hand to stroke Sky’s head, and repeated it again, softer than before. “Dad is sorry.”

“It’s Dad’s decision. Whether to give it or not, no one can object.

"No, I'm sorry I didn't let you say goodbye to your brother for longer...

before the doctor took his body away."

The listeners raised their heads in surprise, turning their faces toward Dad.

"Daddy, y...you agree...?"

It was at this moment that Sky heard a voice informing him that Luk Mee needed a heart transplant within 24 hours. Normally, when performing a heart transplant, the doctors would be divided into two teams, and fortunately, the other doctor was rushing to bring the heart in the box here as quickly as possible.

"Yes, Dad is willing to give Sai Chon's heart to your girlfriend."

Hearing this, the young woman raised her hand to cover her mouth, unable to hide her feelings. She couldn't see but felt the warmth of the tycoon for the first time. Luk Mee’s mother who had just found out who the real owner of her new heart was, his son, would normally be a secret. However, coincidentally, it was someone close to her that made her find out. She collapsed with tears of joy and raised her hands in a wai to the famous tycoon until the person being thanked had to go and help her up and said it was okay.

He felt extremely guilty. Before, he didn't even care about what happened to the others, even though deep down in his heart, he knew that his eldest son could not be revived.

He continued to show his strength amidst the cries of joy of those who hoped for the successful operation. It took about 7 hours for this urgent case. The doctor explained the symptoms to the patient's parents. Because the world was dark, Sky was anxious about where her beloved Luk Mee had been taken. So, she gently stroked his back to comfort her.

"Your girlfriend is safe now. She'll recover soon."

"Sky, what should I do?"

"Let's go home and rest first."

"But-"

"I'll bring you to see her. Anyway... I want to meet that kid too."

"Dad, I promise." The young woman held out her pinky finger like a child. The tycoon, who had always thought that holding hands was pointless, now did not want to displease his unfortunate daughter. He slowly extended his pinky finger to make a promise as well.

"Hmm, promise."

3 days have passed

The tycoon hired a nanny to take care of Sky's daily routine. But all day long, the young woman would just be lost in a dark world or ask the nanny to call the Luk Mee’s mother. After she talked to her girlfriend's mother, she would always ask:

"Has the Luk Mee landed yet, Mom?"

And the answer that is often received is “Not yet.”

It was only on the afternoon of the third day that the phone rang. The nanny who was pushing a wheelchair brought her to the garden of the house to get some fresh air and called out the name on the phone screen. Sky answered the phone with trembling hands.

"Hello, Mom."

[Little Sky, Luk Mee has woken up. The doctor is currently monitoring her condition.] Not to mention Sky whose voice is shaking, the Luk Mee’s mother is also so happy that she doesn't know what to do. What's worse is that Sky is stuttering and wants to see her lover so badly.

"Y...yes, I'll take Beebee...to you...right now."

[Yes, thank you very much to your family again.]

“It’s okay…really. I’ll go see you right away.”

The surprising thing about the debt is that the tycoon who was supposed to go to work, when he heard the news, said that he would go with his daughter as promised. Sky wondered why her father considered the pinky promise to be more important than the business he loved. She took a car ride with her father, curious, but the excitement of wanting to meet her was greater than the two arms that held the bear that she was taking good care of.

"Let's go find your friends, Bee Bee."

Luk Mee felt some pain from the stitched wound when she sat up. At first, she was confused whether she was dreaming or dead when she woke up.

Until her father explained that the heart transplant was successful and she was just waiting to see how she was doing. This made the cute girl even more confused about where the medical team found the heart.

No wonder....it doesn't hurt so deeply, it doesn't wilt, it dances strong and healthy, and it doesn't make her tired anymore.

Before long, two more visitors appeared.

One was Sky who was sitting in a wheelchair because she couldn't see the way. Two was the person pushing him, a tycoon who had previously made a promise to Lukmee that he would never give her son's heart. Today, he looked very different from that time.

His eyes, which had always shown a hard and irritated look, were now narrowed and looking at her daughter's girlfriend in a way that even Lukmee couldn't guess. He looks hopeless, but he also looks happy.He felt like he had lost something, but it felt like he had just gotten it back.

His strength had disappeared, leaving only tears that began to well up in his eyes. Something took precedence over his thoughts, causing him to go and hug the young woman who had escaped misfortune because of the miracle of a new heart. That piece of flesh that pumped blood had been his flesh and blood for more than twenty years.

Sky only heard her father crying. She had seen him secretly shed tears, but she had never heard it mixed with such pain. His two thick hands grabbed her daughter's girlfriend's cheeks, she could feel the flesh and blood being pumped by her heart. His voice was even shorter than her hands.

"If you finish your studies, move in with me, my child."

It was a change of heart from the previous time he had scolded Lukmee, and it was a word that Sky did not think Dad would say when his daughter was dating another woman.

Luk Mee still has a hard time processing his feelings, but she can guess that the tycoon isn't crying because he's sad. On the contrary, his tears are a sign through his body language that he didn't make the wrong decision.

For Luk Mee, it was a little unexpected that she woke up wanting to hug her parents and then Sky, but she changed to hug her new father, the owner of her new heart instead.

“Thank you…” She placed her hand over the older one’s, truly feeling what she said. “Both Brother Sai Chon and you too.”

“Please call me Dad. I’m really sorry about that day.”

“Is that okay?... Anyway, I’m not his brother.”

“It’s okay,” the tearful man smiled as he shook his head. “Daddy knows. It’s okay. It’s not a problem at all.”

At this point, the obstacle of the eyes that could not see the impression did not make Sky's smile fade.

**Chapter *34* : *Let me take care of you.***

## Part: LukMee

I am no longer a flower waiting to wither and die.Because of Brother Sai Chon, I was able to return from emptiness to meet everyone again. Today is the first day of the second semester. Guess what happened when my friends found out that I had a successful heart transplant?

"He said that when the surgery is performed to change someone else's heart, our minds will be like that person's. Now, are you braver? I heard that the owner is a man.”

"Enough, E-Mind. Go far away. Don't you see that Mee is going to eat rice?

Your face is all rosy on the first day of school," Fang glared at her and replied. It made Mind, who had run over to me, immediately look sad. She was wriggling and frowning.

"I'm just worried about my friend."

“Worried or want to choose?”

“Tch! Hey, do you remember when you promised to treat me to an all night shabu party? Did you forget?”

Shabu Overnight is an extremely expensive shabu restaurant located in the market area for the rich. It is open for dining overnight because there are two managers. I mentioned it during my second year because I thought I might not recover, or if I did, it would be after I graduated from here. I suspect that Mind really has good luck and gets to eat free food.

"When I finish my fourth year, I'll take you out to eat."

“No, no. That’s no different than graduating. You have to celebrate after you get better like this.

“Wait until you graduate.”

“Not for a long time.”

"Oh, just one year. Just wait until I graduate."

"That'll take a long time."

“Hey! I don't have a dunk right now. How about eating for free after I graduate? Do you want it?"

“Alright.”

Friends outside the group rarely see this fierce Mee. Now she can run, walk, cover the line, or even yell at her friends in a row. I haven't changed. The rumors that after the surgery I'll act like the owner of my heart are all lies. I just do things more to the extreme. But it is undeniable that the feeling of the lump of flesh in my chest is warm when I am with the Sky family.

Am I imagining this?

In the current situation, Mind gave in and retreated, pointing at me and telling me to save money to treat her 6 friends as well, according to what she had said before. Jeans laughed like crazy when she saw my serious face.

“Serves you right. It’s not just those 6 people you have to treat, but the other

3 of us you have to treat to shabu too.”

"You don't treat me like you used to."

"I'm gone."

"You have to pamper cute people all the time, right?"

This time, Four and Fang, who were sitting on the opposite side, laughed. Is it funny? You like me. You should continue to like me. I'm cute. Very cute. Jeans were placed on the rice plate before reaching out to ruffle my hair until it was all messy.

"You're so cute."

“Is that an extension of cute? If so, then I can be cute.

Jeans shook her head in exhaustion. Oh, oh, I forgot to tell you that she has now moved into the dorm with his girlfriend, Nong Luk Nai. Love and love are blooming everywhere. I'm not jealous because I have... The air before our class changed color. I used to feel like it was a hazy sunshine, but now it was bright, like I had stepped out of that depressing atmosphere. I would always thank Phi Sai Chon when I felt his heart beat.

This star and thank you for something that inspired the tycoon to think of it.

Oh, no, but he told me to call him:

## ‘Daddy’

At first, I was a bit shy. After all, I'm shy. But lately, I've gotten used to it. Every day, I find time to visit Sky. Some nights, if I have afternoon classes the next day, I'll sleep over at her house. I've seen the tycoon quite often.

That idiot, Mai, was charged with releasing Sai Chon's clip all over the internet. The tycoon took legal action to the fullest extent of the law, causing a young woman named Kanya to be caught up in the plot. Sifun didn't have to worry anymore. He turned to living alone and not hanging out with any friends. When his grades improved and he didn't look like a slap-worthy kid, it turned out that the kid was really hot, to the point that many women were crazy about him.

But the sad thing is, Sky doesn't continue her studies anymore. She stays at home with a nanny who helps her with her daily routine or reads her mom's favorite books. In the past, I also learned to play the guitar. I practiced until I could play the song 'Forget It First' and played it for her because it was the song that made me fall in love with her smile.

Ahhh… I admit that I have liked Sky since then.

“Don’t bother, Luk Mee. Live your life to the fullest.”

Sadly, she kept telling me that every time she saw me because she didn't want to become a burden. And I will smile even though Sky can't see it, and answer her

that

## "I'm doing this because I want to spend my life with you."

After that, Sky kept thanking me repeatedly, thanking me while scolding her, saying that she deserved this. Whenever she heard her lover scold her, I would pinch her to punish her and order her to see her value more. These days, I've become someone who folds paper into jars, praying for Sky's miracle to happen.

At the beginning of the month, Phim would try to find some free time to go and get me some origami paper in advance. She did it without saying much. If we happened to run into each other, the short-haired junior would just say, If Sky could continue her studies, it would be great. We would be able to intern at the same hospital.

There's no sign of a new roommate on the team, she left the other side vacant for Taylor Swift. I kept telling Sky about how nice her friend was, she said, they still keep in touch on the phone, I want to text her so bad, but what can I do when she's like this?

Of course I want Sky to come back and see me, but every time I'm with her, I

realize, Hey! You're still here in front of me. You're the same Sky who loved me. When I think like that, I feel happy that heaven didn't take her life away.

We'll grow old together, she said it, and fought through the coma that night. Maybe I should be the one to say thank you. Glad that our forever is longer than we expected.

As for Payu, he and I became friends again, but we were somewhat enemies because I was secretly resentful of Beebee, so I often liked to tease him. But that was it. We walked past each other and greeted each other normally. Payu had a girlfriend who was a junior in the Faculty of

Communication Arts after becoming close friends in the drama club.

Drama Club.... without the sky

This university... without a single star

The golden shower petals fall to the wind as usual, but without you smiling at me, I feel irritated again. Time is something that never waits for anyone.

After one semester, I finished my third year with not-so-good grades. Sky was getting used to some routines. I went to eat dinner at the tycoon's house more often than I usually would from the dorm. Maybe because he treated me like one of the family.

But what Sky is equally happy about is

"Sky is so happy. Dad trusts Sifun now."

A sweet voice said as I turned off the lights in the room. My open eyes stared blankly at the ceiling. Sky likes to cover herself with a blanket only around her waist. I pull it up to cover her chest in case she gets sick. She likes to wear thin pajamas.

"Because that kid has proven that he came back to study hard and got a scholarship to support himself and go abroad."

“Everything went well.”

No, Sky. Don't smile so happily. I'm going to cry if you're living in such pain.

“Dad doesn’t like waiting. What Dad likes is order and anything that can be controlled and regulated. But the nanny always tells Sky that Dad likes to glance at his phone, likes to call the hospital, and Dad bought a lucky charm that he normally wouldn’t care about.”

"If you think it's because of Sky, wouldn't that seem like a mistake?"

"Help..."

I put my index finger to my beautiful, thin lips without any lipstick before leaning over and lying on top of the person who smelled of freshly showered spa. Our faces were closer than the time I spent the night in the hospital dormitory, but it was darker here than when the lights went out, and the air conditioning was set to a suitable temperature.

“Don’t worry, because everyone loves you. That’s why you’re important.”

“Are you tired, my talented one, having to take care of and comfort each other like this?

I smiled back, “I’m not tired at all, because I love you too much to be bored.”

Because you are the one who asked about my homework and projects and whether I cleared them before meeting you. Because you are the one who secretly practiced cooking while waiting to welcome me. Until your hand was burned by a knife wound mixed with hot water. And you even asked the nanny to keep it a secret.

Because you are the one who helps me remember the lessons before every exam, with that sweet smile, and searches the internet with your voice and saves the files for me. Because you keep trying so many things for me, but you still think you're not good enough.

## And because it's you, Sky

If we leave someone just because they are in trouble, that is not love, it is selfishness. No matter what your eyes look like, it doesn't change our kiss or my feelings for you any less. My new heart still loves you the same, maybe more, and will love you even more tomorrow, the day after tomorrow, the day after that.

"Luk Mee"

“Um, I’m here. What’s up?”

The movement indicates that she is shaking her head.

"Nothing, Sky just wanted to call you that."

"Yes, Sky. You can call me all night long if you're not tired."

“"I'm satisfied. Let Luk Mee rest, okay? Tomorrow, Luk Mee has a class, but hey."

Look, you managed to sneak into my class schedule and memorized it like you had it memorized.

“Smile. When I finish studying, I’ll buy some noodles and come eat with you at this house.”

"Thank you"

“Thank you again. Keep thanking me, Sky. If you feel grateful this often, you should change your words into hugs.”

Less than a second after my last words, the person lying down quickly pulled me into an embrace, her warm cheeks pressed against the nape of my neck, where I could feel her body temperature. I let Sky thank me in such a warm manner for a minute.

She didn't let go, to the point where I thought she would be lying there like this, clinging onto something like a green koala. In the end, I had to gently nudge her so that the beautiful person would release her arms. I saw that she smiled a little shyly before turning to the other side. I had the advantage of being able to see her expression.

“Goodnight, Beebee, and my cute girl.

“Wait a minute. You haven’t seen me in months. Are you sure I’m still as cute as ever?”

“It’s not the same,” Sky paused. “It’s definitely more than before. It’s bad. Just thinking about it.”

“Then I would like to see Luk Mee’s face again."

“That would be nice,” but I’d rather be less cute than before if it would get her a corneal transplant. “Sweet dreams, Sky.”

"Likewise, Luk Mee."

No matter what happens, the sky in my heart never gets dark. Crane, please bring good luck to the people I love. Every time I stay over, I definitely never forget this important thing. I carry the chubby Beebee up in the air.

You too must help bless Sky, my dear friend.

**Chapter *35* : *Epilogue: Bear, Pole, Sky***

10:35 p.m.

“Sorry, Sky. I’ve been busy lately. I’ve got a lot of work to do. Plus, I have to organize a farewell party for the 4th years. If I finish everything, I’ll stay at your place for a long time.”

[It's okay, Sky can wait. I have good news to tell you, but I'll tell you when we meet.]

"Hold on, wait for the good news. Don't be upset that I haven't been to see you for a week."

[Not at all]

I could feel the person on the other end of the line shaking her head.

[Sky understands. Luk Mee is about to enter her fourth year. And there's the matter of finding an internship. And there's little time to rest. Sky apologizes for not being able to help with anything.]

“Stop blaming yourself or I’ll really take a taxi and wave my head.”

[It's dangerous, Luk Mee. It's late. If you really want to wave your head, Sky will do it for you. Take a picture and show it to me.]

“No, no, no! Stop thinking crazy. Don’t hurt yourself. I’m just kidding.” Hearing the owner of the sweet voice laugh softly, I let out a long sigh.

“You, you’re so annoying and cute at the same time. By the way, go to bed, okay? I have a report to do, so I’ll definitely be sleeping around midnight.” [Sky is going to bed. Dad is the one who pressed the phone for me, waiting beside him.] He is a father who understands her daughter more.

[Don't overdo it, my good girl. If you go to bed at midnight, you have to wake up no later than 8 am.]

“Yes, yes. You can wake up at 10am.”

After that, we both said goodnight and hung up.

I came back from getting some fresh air on the balcony and walked into my laptop. I yawned twice but reluctantly continued typing. As we approach year 4, it will be busy like this. But the most difficult part is probably the farewell party that I don't want to go to at all.

Farewell party is a party for seniors who are about to graduate. The juniors also organize a party. If it's something special, they will continue the celebration at night. The boring part is the party at night, which I don't want to go to. That day, my university's work was going to end. Instead of going to Sky, I had to celebrate. Oh my god!

I didn't want to go at all. I couldn't get away. I was scolded that I should have thrown a farewell party for my seniors. I really want to skip time right now if I can, just to be with Sky one-on-one soon.

The farewell party was held at Chat's restaurant, a generous spender. When I came here, I thought of Sky. That time when she followed Sifun to visit her mother, that kid argued a lot. It was unbelievable that an irritable young man would be serious about his studies again. I looked at the table where Sifun and his gang of friends used to sit around. It is gone now. I miss that guy too.

But the person I miss the most is Sky. Even when we are apart for a little while, I miss her. We haven't seen each other for a week. No, almost two weeks. I heard that Dad has been having problems with his business recently. He probably doesn't have enough time for his daughter.

"Unbelievable"

“I can’t believe it,” I rested my chin on my hand, bored with work, and asked Four back.

“You look so much older.”

"Are you trying to trick me into thinking that I used to be a little kid?"

“No, I mean your appearance and your cured disease. It makes you look really grown up. I feel a strange sense of pride, like I raised my child well.” That feeling is similar to the one I have for Sifun.

“Oh, that’s good. I’m growing up now. I’m not a burden to anyone anymore.”

"What are you talking about?" Fang added. It was at that moment that Jeans put her arm around my neck.

Jeans, who looked chill and half-drunk, spoke up, “We still love you.”

"Don't act like you're graduating."

"Is it wrong to tell your friend you love her?" Four teased her. “No problem,” I managed to smile. “You’re embarrassed, Luk Mee.”

Then my friends booed me because I admitted it directly. Everyone is a part of my life. They're glad that I'm back. How can you not love me?

"So where do you go after the party? Sky's house?"

“No, Jeans. I don’t want to wake Sky up this late at night. Let’s go see her tomorrow.”

"Hmm, my dear."

“Of course.”

After the party, Jeans drove me back to my dorm. Of course, my dearest sibling lives in the same dorm as me.

When I got back at midnight, I wanted to call Sky because we couldn't chat. But as I said, I was afraid of disturbing her sleep, so I forced myself to sleep so that I could go see her tomorrow. I planned to stay at her house for several days. When school is over, I might switch to sleeping at my own house or at my girlfriend's house.

The next day, my body woke up early automatically because I wanted to go. I put on makeup, knowing deep down that Sky couldn't see it. However, I did this every time because I wanted to look good in front of her.

Will the dress and skirt fit?

Or wear pants to take her for a walk in the park.

Buy something for my dear girl this time. She must be really tired of noodles. That's my favorite food, not hers. Various thoughts flowed throughout the time before we met. I put Bee Bee in my bag and left the dorm.

In short, I bought some Thai desserts for her. I heard that Sky complained about being bored with the same food two weeks ago. I'll let Sky try it and guess what it is.

Can you guess which one is Thong Yod?

When I entered the house, I met the nanny who was sweeping the floor and singing a relaxing song. I smiled and raised my hands in a polite greeting, wondering why she was doing housework instead of staying close to Sky like she usually did.

"What about Sky?"

"The young lady is in the room."

That's all she said, then turned her attention back to her own workload.

At first, I quickly concluded that Sky might be asleep, so I walked up the stairs to Sky's unlocked room, tiptoeing in fear of waking her up. The first level we encountered was something like a small TV corner. No one was there, but it was curious because on the small table in front of the sofa, there were many things scattered about.

When I walked closer, I saw that they were family photos from when Sky's mother was still alive. It could be called a photo album. I was quite surprised at who took it out and opened it to look. Sky? She definitely wanted to see it, but it...

It's impossible for her to just take it out and feel it. Looking over, Sky's phone was there too. Normally, she would leave it with her nanny so that if someone called, she could tell her the name. I picked up her phone and unlocked the screen. I couldn't understand it any more when it showed my contacts as if I was about to make a call, but I didn't do anything.

Today there's something strange.

"Application for Admission to EJ University"

However, the thing that made me furrow my brow the most because of the lack of understanding was the application form that clearly showed Sky's information, photo, and handwriting.

Did you write it? How is that possible? No way.

In it, it says that she wants to apply to study in the Faculty of Business Administration, majoring in Finance, on Saturdays and Sundays, which is open to working-age people or people of any age. Sky's handwriting is definitely not wrong.

"Sky"

I put down the bag with Beebee in it, called out to the owner of this room, walked to the bed but didn't find her body as expected. Finally, my eyes fell on the young woman who was standing with her back turned. Her body was standing on the edge of the balcony.

I was so shocked that I forgot everything before when I saw that my lover was standing there.

"Hey Sky!"

Even though there is a guardrail that reaches to the waist, it is still too dangerous for those who cannot see it.

"Sky, why are you standing there?

Hearing that, she turned back inside. The thin lips, smeared with rose-colored lipstick, smiled more happily than ever. Those pair of eyes seemed to be smiling in the midst of the greatest happiness.

"Luk Mee has arrived."

“Don’t step on me yet. I’ll walk over to get you.

“I really miss it.”

Before I could even get out of the way, Sky walked towards me. I really didn't understand the situation, and I couldn't understand it any more when she hugged me and rested her chin on my shoulder like she always did.

"Do you even know where I am?" She didn't hesitate in her eyes as she grabbed me and hugged me.The answer has been released so that you don't have to worry for long.

“Luk Mee is really cuter than before.”

A sweet voice speaks softly but with a sense of comfort.

"Sky... I can see again."

“Really?!” I widened my eyes in surprise, grabbed Sky’s shoulders with both hands, and pushed her tall body away to look into her eyes clearly.

“You’re not joking, are you?” My voice cracked with laughter, but Sky just smiled widely and shook her head, insisting that she wasn’t lying.

The crane's wish was fulfilled. I raised my hand to cover my mouth. My eyes were burning, and tears welled up in my eyes with joy. "You saw me. A miracle has happened."

It felt like every second of waiting had passed, but it just happened yesterday.

"I wasn't dreaming, was I?"

The other person gently cupped my cheeks with both hands, our faces a few centimeters apart.

“Um, this is true.”

The smiling face in front confirmed it.

"Last week, the hospital contacted me about eye surgery. Sky wanted to tell Luk Mee, but I was afraid that you would abandon your work and come to watch over me. So Sky decided to surprise you like this. Don't be mad, my good girl."

I shook my head with tears in my eyes. “I’m not angry.”

"Luk Mee, you don't have to work hard anymore. Sky will go back to being a stubborn girl and take care of Luk Mee herself."

This time I shook my head in denial and sobbed.

“No, I will take care of you like before. I am very strong. My heart is beating fast and ready to do anything.”

"Very cute"

“Why are you being so cute now? My face is covered in tears and you’re still smiling?” It seemed like a spoiled child who needed Sky to pat her head to comfort her.

It took a long time before she could return to normal conversation. Sky was the one who held my hand and led me to sit at the end of the bed. She used her thumb to wipe away all the tears from my face. We stared at each other without blinking as if they wanted to see me for a long time. Thank you to the person who donated the eyes and the relatives of that person. You really gave us a miracle.

"Sky will finish her bachelor's degree."

"Finance field?"

"Yes, Dad was the one who introduced Sky."

“You can’t do what anyone wants. You have to choose what you want to be.”

“Don’t worry,” the pair of eyes shone with gratitude. “Sky thinks that studying this field is also good. After graduating, you will be able to work in your father’s company.”

“…”

"Why are you staring at Sky and then going quiet?"

“I’m afraid I’m just dreaming. No matter what I think about it, it’s still shocking. This is as good news as the news that I had heart surgery.”

Sky didn't say anything more. She hugged me even closer, nuzzling her shoulders even more. She tilted her face to rest against my head. It felt like the feeling when we both came back from the sea. It was a warm feeling. At that time, I was so lost in my thoughts that I fell into a deep sleep.

I close my eyes

From here, it's over. All bad things.

"Sky is the luckiest person ever."

“Hmm?” This time I hummed and frowned, opening my eyes to glance at the speaker before asking, “It’s true that you can see again, but can all that happened be considered good luck?”

She just smiled. “Because I fell in love with you, I’m the luckiest person.”

Sky is probably the person who makes me cry from happiness the most.

Of course, I couldn't hold back my own smile, but my mouth still spoke in a firm voice.

“It's too cheesy."

But in reality, I...

"Sky"

**I'm just a person who fell in love and feels lucky to have you too.**

“Kiss me please.”

I said it out loud as I lifted my head up and kissed Sky's cheek without giving her a chance before leaning my head back on her shoulder to escape my own sudden opportunism. She saw that the beautiful woman had just smiled widely.

"Some bears around here are vicious."

"Sky is just slow."

"I don't want to rush. Luk Mee said that if she stays for a long time, she'll be finished by the owner of this room, Sky."

Wait, doesn't that mean you're more subtle?

“Oh my god, you’re a well-prepared Sky.”

"No."

"Oh"

Oh well.

For the hand that you're holding, for the head that's leaning on, for the body that's being held by your arms, for the feelings that don't need much explanation, but I can feel how much you love me.

I closed my eyes, wanting to stay like this for a while longer.

"Since everything has passed"

"?"

"Will you stop liking me?"

She laughed to say that it was impossible. “Luk Mee is asking something impossible."

“What about tomorrow?”

"Tomorrow, Sky will love and like Luk Mee even more." We feel the same, there's nothing wrong with that.

“In 1 year, 10 years, or from now on?”

"It will be even more than tomorrow." It might be a bit of a selfish request.

“Today, I will fold the last crane and make a different wish.”

“What are you going to ask for?”

Sky asked with interest, but I just smiled and didn't tell her how I felt, leaving her to guess.

Before I go to bed tonight, I will thank the jar of white paper birds. I will use a pen to write a wish on a small square of paper, fold it into a crane like I always do, put it in, seal it, and never open it again.

And the two-line request to be written in it.

“May the love that has arisen... last forever.

“May the love that has arisen... be eternal love.

# -The End-

## Chapter *Special Episode*: 1

BeeBee, her hometown and her bear friends

1 month has passed

“Don’t cry, we’ll find the best nose to treat her wound this year.”

“No!!!” I turned to Sky with tears in my eyes, “Even if it’s the most expensive nose in the world, it’s still not Beebee’s nose. See, the name of the shop is engraved on the back of the nose!”

Okay, let's go back to what happened an hour ago.

As you know, this bear is a gift from my P’Tho for surgery. Bee Bee is younger than me but is quite a few years older. The more I hug and cuddle him every day and night, the more unexpected events happen.

This morning I woke up to find my best friend's cute, dipping nose had fallen off the side of the bed, the place where it was supposed to be attached to the string was broken. I sat there crying, hugging my chubby little body so tight that Sky woke up to the sound of my sobbing.

After telling the story, Sky said that she would find the best shop to treat

Beebee's wounds, but excuse me, Beebee is from Korea. She is a Korean bear, Annyeonghaseyo, who should not have her nose decorated anywhere else, except for the place that made her.

“Then we can order from that shop,” the pretty girl who had just woken up for about ten minutes thought. But even though it sounded like a good choice, I still shook my head repeatedly.

“It's not the same.”

"So, how do you want to solve this problem, Luk Mee?"

Oh, oh, the soft, sweet voice, the soft, husky voice helped me catch my breath quite a bit. I twisted and twisted, stunned, until finally I let go of the thoughts that were being held back in my brain.

“I want to go to Korea.”

In this world, Bee Bee is one of the most important things in life. I called P’Mi about going to Seoul suddenly. The point is that I don't want to disturb P’Tho's place of residence. I'm considerate of his father and grandfather. The only thing I will ask is:

“Can you please tell me the location of the shop where you bought Bee Bee?”

Lukmi was speechless for a while. [.... Sure, Tho is so kind. But are you really going to Seoul? When?]

"No more than 24 hours"

[Ha?]

“No more than 24 hours. I have already booked my flight ticket.”

Two tickets to Sky tomorrow. I thought I had stopped being so willful a long time ago, but when it comes to my best friend, I really can't keep my cool. He's restless, can't sleep, can't eat, can't sit, walk, or do anything. It's school break, instead of following the plan in the schedule, I have to sit and hug Beebee, depressed.

"I've booked a hotel."

My business partner hung up the phone and came over to sit on the bed with me.

"Tell Bee to be careful of getting airsick."

“You were already sitting there when P’ Tho brought you here. Don’t worry about it.”

"Bee is sick now, so we have to be careful."

“That’s right…” Instead of feeling sad, I thought about my friend and talked to Bee bee, promising to pack her in a suitcase and do it well. Like a crazy person, right? But I don’t care what anyone says, because the person I love…

“Don’t be afraid, Bee. Dr. Bear in Korea will treat you.” Sky also values her as one of her family, so I can smile.

Dad asked where we were going. Right now, I sleep at Sky's house every other day, alternating with my own house. So I see him often like I see my own family. I hesitated and couldn't answer, but Sky helped me out by saying that she had wanted to go to Korea for a long time and had booked the tickets a while ago. She just forgot to tell him.

He scolded his daughter for not telling him anything and complained to her for a long time until I felt guilty for being the cause. But then we both got some extra cash and a blessing for a safe trip back.

"Your father is actually very kind."

“When Sky was little, Dad was kinder than this,” she said, wiping her mouth of apple pie stains from the corner of her mouth for me. Who said airplane food wasn’t delicious? I love it so much.

"Do you think the shop that sells Bee Bee will be big? Will there be so many people crowding around that they won't have time to pay attention to us?"

"I don't know, but Sky thinks there must be a lot of bears that look similar to this."

“Beebee must be excited to be back home.”

"Smile"

I finished the pie and even took a bite from Sky's.

This was my first time traveling long distances with anyone other than my family. I thought I would be scared when flying, but no, the delicious food made me forget that I was in mid air and the people I was with took good care of me the whole time.

Forgot to mention that when playing on the computer or reading books for a long time, Sky has to wear glasses. Right now, she is a little nearsighted. If she doesn't wear them, she can see but it's just a little blurry or doubled. Sky is okay with her new eyes. She still takes good care of Mee.

“Have you talked to Phim? It seems like that kid doesn’t want to have a new roommate.”

“Chatting on Facebook, Phim wants Sky to go back to study nursing.”

“And you...?”

"Sky said there was no reason to study anymore. Phim understood."

“Don’t look sad, Ms. Bear. Now that you’re healed, let’s consider this trip to treat your wounds and also a way to travel.”

You're a really warm person, from your eyes to your smile and everything.

Sky

"Should I take you to the shop, little bear? But it'll probably be tomorrow because I'm busy today."

“It’s okay. Just tell me where you’re coming from. Mee and my girlfriend will go with you.”

My beautiful and polite sister-in-law came to pick us up at the airport. She seemed to be in a hurry, judging from the phone call she had just made. My Korean sister-in-law, who speaks fluent Thai because she studied in Thailand, gave me and Sky a gentle smile.

"I think it would be better if the two of you stay at my place."

Another thing is that P’Tho's house is very big. His father is a politician, and she herself works in engineering. They live in that house like a big family. I thought about it and shook my head, rejecting it immediately.

“This one is no better. I feel bad.”

“But Luk Mee and her girlfriend are still young. It’s more appropriate for an adult like me to take care of them.” In the gentleness of the person in front of her, she was forcing without refusing. Those narrow eyes were almost closed when she smiled. “I’ll pay and cancel the hotel we booked. So, drag your bags and get in the car. I’ll take you home.”

She didn't give an order, but smiled and said that we weren't allowed to shake our heads. Sky herself agreed that the two of us should keep our ears and eyes open for the adults. After all, I'm embarrassed to see Lukmi. She's definitely going to make fun of me for bringing Sky along. And not only that, Lukmi’s eyes will definitely sparkle when she sees my beautiful girlfriend. She's a former Casanova.

It was exactly as I thought. Lukmi stared at my girlfriend as if she saw a sheep in the middle of the forest. Even P’Tho cleared her throat and coughed slightly in dissatisfaction after she finished eating.

Luckily, her father went on an errand and her grandfather lived in a different house, so we didn't have to be tense. The guest room was very private and spacious. Lukmi said that she would have P’Tho take her there

tomorrow. I wanted to treat my beloved Beebee's wounds so badly, but because of the situation, I had to go with the flow. Beebee was in the middle between Sky and me. We couldn't sleep. The weather was different from Thailand and it was strange.

"Tomorrow, we'll be able to see Beebee's old house," I said while staring blankly at the ceiling in the darkness. My right hand grabbed my best friend's ear and nibbled it.

“Should we buy lots of noses and eyes?”

"Are you saying that this will require another operation, Sky?" “Ah...uh...”

"But well, I think it's a good idea."

Hearing the sound of "Wow" as if someone blew a breath of relief, I secretly smiled to myself. I just asked in a firm tone. Why would I be angry at someone who also cares about Beebee?

"Sweet dreams"

"You too, Sky."

“What? I said to Bee.”

“Just kidding, I was just talking to you.”

Teasing Sky is also quite entertaining. If the lights weren't turned off, you would have seen a sad, disappointed expression on her pretty face. Actually, she's a bit of a jealous person, but she doesn't show it as much as when she was jealous of me and Payu.

"Hug me, I can't sleep."

"This is definitely what you're talking about, Bee."

"That's right, who am I talking to?"

After I finished speaking, I turned to lie on my side, resting my legs on the warm person's body, wrapping my arms around her and hugging her together with Bee. "Am I talking to a bear or a person, auntie?"

It is not possible to know whether she was quiet because she was shy or because she was acting cute and not talking because she was teased.

The next day

“At this mall?”

“No, I just dropped by to bring some documents for the director to approve. The two of you, please wait for me in the car for a moment.”

Oops, I heard this sound when P’Tho brought me to a famous luxury shopping mall. But in reality, she just came to find the director about some kind of signature. I leaned my head on Sky's shoulder and glanced up at the person who was also looking down.

“I don’t know if you’re the type of Korean man, but if any man comes and flirts with you, that’s your fault for not being careful.”

"Then what if someone comes and courts you, Luk Mee?" She raised her eyebrows in disapproval.

“Because I can’t stop my cuteness, and because I look like IU, but you don’t, so your fault is your fault.”

“It's not fair.”

“No, it’s fair to me.”

"Mee is mean"

"They say that cute people are usually mean. Mee is the same. Tsk." She was about to tease a bit, but before she could finish, Sky grabbed her face and pressed his lips on hers, not giving her a chance to say anything more.

Listen to the sentence that came out of her mouth after she pulled away.

"This is Sky's mouth."

"Nah...this"

"I'll really do this if someone comes to flirt with Luk Mee."

Her unyielding gaze... made me not know whether I should be embarrassed or worried that a guy was courting me. I didn't say anything else, just looking around without looking at anything. The atmosphere in the car was strangely stuffy. Even after P’Tho returned and drove away, I still didn't know what to do.

Is the jealousy level higher than in previous rounds? Of course, we are lovers now, not just stalkers anymore. It would not be strange for Sky to be jealous and serious.

And then this strange feeling disappeared when her warm hand smoothly slid over and held mine. When I turned to look at the pretty face, she made a face of 'I'm sorry, Princess Mee' with a guilty look on her face. I pretended to look away without forgiveness, but I secretly smiled at the cuteness.

“Is there something good, Luk Mee? You’re smiling so widely.”

It was finally revealed when the driver, P’Tho, looked in the mirror and said something. It was so embarrassing. Plus, Sky smiled slyly and quietly to herself.

This was like losing..

The place where P’Tho took us was a market by the sea. We had to drive out of Seoul. I thought it might be a shop in a famous shopping mall in this city or a place that specializes in doll souvenirs. My heart raced as I carried BeeBee in my bag and walked along the path. However...

“This is the shop.”

It was just a small shop with a very old sign.

"Are you sure this is the shop, P’Tho?"

"Sure, I remember."

What was even more shocking was that when we walked into the store, there were no teddy bears that looked exactly the same as Sky and I had imagined.

Not only were there not many teddy bears, but they all looked different. None of them looked alike. None of them looked like this one. And this was not what I had hoped for.

"Even the shape of their noses is not the same. How can I treat the wound on my Bee?"

I yelled at P’Tho. Sky saw that I was frowning, so she walked over and grabbed my arm to calm my heart down.

"It's okay. I'll ask the owner of the shop for you," said P’Tho.

The old man, who always had a happy smile on his face, was making clothes for a female teddy bear. P’Tho talked to him about something before turning to me and asking me to take out a beebee for him to see. Since he made every unique doll, it was impossible to remember the exact flute. I thought so, but I was wrong because after seeing his face, the old man told me the year A.D., which was the same year I received my beebee.

"Luk Mee, don't worry. The old man said that he remembers every doll he makes. Sister, tell him that Beebee's nose is damaged, so the old man will make the same shape and size for you. And if you want him to sew it on, he can do that too," P’Tho translated.

So do I have any other options?

While waiting for the uncle to bring his new round nose to sit and polish it to make it look good, this bear only, I should have sat in the shop like I usually do when I take my friends to get their wounds treated in Thailand. But this time, I felt strangely pent-up. So pent-up that I told Sky and Phi Tho that I would go walk outside for a while and would come back on my own.

Of course, I know what I am. In fact, I was just disappointed about my friend's hometown. I thought that the place where Beebee came from would be a place with fancy shops, big shopping malls, famous factories, and things like that. But what I found was a small shop that I was not prepared for. I don't have any negative feelings towards the owner of the shop, but I just... never mind. When we're not up to par, we're all disappointed.

"It's good like this..”

A familiar sweet voice sounded from behind. Before the owner of the voice hurried to walk beside me.

"Sky must feel so good."

“Is that sarcastic?” “No, seriously.

I stopped my feet abruptly, turned to face the person who had also stopped walking, and frowned to ask her, “How does it feel? Would you really feel good that Bee Bee didn’t come from the shop like you imagined?”

“Speaking of which, Sky may have been a bit off-putting.”

“That's right!”

"But because it's this uncle's shop, BeeBee is the only one in the world." This

matter is.....

“Sky was surprised that such a quality doll like Beebee didn’t come from a famous store or department store. But Sky didn’t feel bad at all that the bear’s best friend was the only one, unique, and memorable to the creator.”

“...” It was the first time that I was speechless because the other party didn’t say anything wrong. It was my fault that I couldn’t think of this wonderful advantage from the beginning.

Even though I secretly didn’t like it if any bears looked like this, I wished that there was a factory that could produce dolls with the same face? Totally stupid.

"Bee must hate me." When she said that, tears almost flowed.

"No, Beebee knows that Luk Mee loves him. Luk Mee is just disappointed in the place, not in her friend."

"So..."

"Smile." Sky, the warm-handed girl, held my hand and led me back to the shop again. P’Tho sat watching over you. Uncle sewed up Beebee's nose. My best friend has returned to being a perfect bear. My uncle returned her to my arms and said something in Korean. Phi Tho helped as an interpreter.

“He said that it doesn’t matter if the doll has the same nose shape or not because the doll is still our friend.”That's right... I stared into my best friend's innocent eyes. She never changed, whether her nose was old or new.

"K... Kamsahamnida." I felt so grateful to him that I had to say it myself, bowing politely as I knew Koreans would do. The old man raised his hand to stop me as if to say, "It's okay." Out of the corner of my eye, I happened to see Sky smiling happily. You are also someone I should thank. Because without your words, I would have been unable to think of anything.

10:10 p.m.

"Hey, did you sleep well tonight?"

“I’m sleepy,” Sky replied in a low voice, indicating that she was truly feeling drowsy. I lay on my side, resting my head on my arm, facing the person whose eyes were wide open because of me.

“Thank you for reminding me.”

"Luk Mee does this to Sky quite often."

“It’s not like that,” the listener blinked to shake off the drowsiness.

I continued, “When you remind me, it’s so warm. You’re reasonable. And it’s true that I should think about it. But no, I’m just a stupid.”

“No,” she protested, raising her head to the same level. “No one is stupid. We just complement each other.”

"You use such cheesy words, Sky."

"Ahhh..."

“But it’s cute, I forgive you.” I said as I bumped my nose against the other’s nose. She took this opportunity to move her face closer to kiss me before I could escape. She smiled slyly and lay down, pulling the blanket over her head. I didn’t even have time to hit her arm. “Do you eat kisses as your main food or something!?”

“Hee hee.”

“Here!”

How stupid! If she hadn't turned her face away quickly, I would have kissed her back anyway. Plus, it took longer than just a kiss. That's what was so annoying. So I grabbed the blanket and covered Beebee's eyes before taking the liberty of climbing on top of the thin body of the person I was sharing my bed with.

"What kind of couple are we? You kissed me and turned your face away." "Like a bear."

I wrinkled my nose in annoyance at the answer before shaking my head.

"Mee is all grown up. Let's have sex."

“Luk Mee!”

“Don’t act all surprised. I know you’re horny too. What was that thing under your nightgown the other day?”

Then I glanced down at her breasts. I had clearly seen them standing up the night before after we took a shower together in the early evening. Argue that it was because of the air conditioner. The air conditioner was turned down to a normal temperature, so it seemed to have broken down that day because it had rained.

“I might have looked so weak before that you were afraid of me getting hurt, but not anymore.”

"That's right, Sky just..."

"Just?"

"I'm afraid that the Luk Mee won't have the same needs."

Ah...well.

I never said anything 18+ but that doesn't mean I didn't think about it. I thought that someone like you who likes to approach would be the one to start it, but it turned out that Sky thought too much until it didn't happen.

"Hmm, now that you know this, what are you going to do next?"

"When you found out that Luk Mee also wanted to have sex with Sky?"

“Yes”

She was quiet, and if I had to guess, I'd say her beautiful thin lips were probably smiling in her own style. She was really annoying. Just now, she was acting like a young girl and kissing me timidly, but now, she was using her warm hands to lift the hem of my shirt and rest it above my breasts. What's worse, she was quite wicked by...

“I can’t see it.” She reached out to turn on the bedside lamp. “I still can’t see it.”

Then she got up skillfully. At the same moment, she pulled off my thin shirt until my chest was bare. Because when we sleep, we both usually don't wear underwear, which is uncomfortable. The light was backlit but dim enough to know that the pretty face was smiling happily. She took off her own too, so that we were equal.

I started it myself, and smiled until my cheeks almost split open from embarrassment. Our eyes exchanged glances, not daring to meet each other's gaze.

"Please."

Why are you being so formal? Before I could finish speaking, she leaned down and kissed my neck, teasing me with her hot breath, and giggled. I wrapped both my arms around her slender body, whispering softly in response to her previous sentence.

“Then give it to me.”

Sky started by using her soft lips to pleasure me from her fingertips all the way down to my ticklish part. She's a playful girlfriend, but sorry, this bear is an even bigger tease. My arms deliberately rubbed up and down her chest, focusing on the sensitive nipples, until finally I used two fingers to lightly touch and rub up and down to indicate that we should get hot.

"More..."

She made a sound in her throat, let out a breath through her mouth, and lowered her head for a moment before looking up seriously at me again.

"You're naughty.."

“Can’t Mee play along?” I tilted my head cutely, pretending to speak incoherently.

While the other party was silent, this bear paw had already slipped into the owner's loose pants.

First time having sex, but it's not like I've had the feeling with you for the first time. I'm also a human being, I can hold it in, and when I sleep, I can fantasize in my dreams. Then the one who was instigating the rhythm took turns being me, who let Sky caress me for a while.

I like to hug, cuddle, and touch her soft skin. Her voice is normally sweet. Now I can only hold back my feelings. The more I hold it in, the faster my fingers will speed up. That made Sky bend over and grab my shoulders, helpless.

“Listen, the more I see you holding back your screams, the more I find it sexy and teasing.”

I leaned over and whispered in a hoarse voice into her ear, which gave off a faint fragrance.

"And you're all wet. Stop keeping up your look."

## Chapter *Special Episode 2* :

***The Sky is Not Jealous.***

**Part : Sky [Sky’s Part]**

Let's review before I become a volatile sky.

Everything is as smooth as a Chupa Chup.

Our lives began to receive less attention from the social world. I closed my Facebook account so only my friends could see our movements. The world is spinning with new news: celebrities breaking up, internet idols having multiple relationships, and all sorts of scandals under the bed. I'm glad that my lovely girl and I will be able to live in peace.

And it just so happened that I inevitably applied to study on the weekends. During the weekdays, my father offered me a job as an assistant at the airport. I hesitated about what to do because I knew almost nothing about management work. I had studied and read books about nursing all the time. I was afraid that if I went in, I would become a burden to other people.

“Come on, it won’t hurt at all.”

Luk Mee is another voice that helps push. Today we are having a barbecue by the sea on the occasion of... any occasion. I just want to look at the beautiful water with people.

Knowing the heart, a lovely person tried to explain the advantages of being an assistant, speaking with cute gestures while grilling barbecue. I helped her do it. Looking at the person who had a problem with the tomato while sliding it onto the stick.

"I have classes on weekdays, and you're at home. Our schedules don't match up anyway."

"That's really bad."

“Hey! I’m trying to tell you that you should go for the job that Dad told you to do, instead of sitting around thinking that it’s so bad.”

"Sky wants to see you every day. I want to ride my bike to see you every day. I’m the one who picks you up and drops you off. I want to make something for you to eat. And we sleep in the same bed."

"Let's be like this every day after we graduate."

"You mean Luk Mee has graduated?"

"We"

That means I have to wait for 4 long years. You're really a cruel Mee. You know deep down that I've only just enrolled in school. The smirking wrinkle of your nose indicates that you're pleased to see my sulking face. After not talking to you for a long time, you'll feed me barbecue as a way to coax me without saying anything. And if I continue to sulk, you'll be the one to frown instead. Where's the justice?

We grilled food on the grill we brought for a while. “Sorry, it’s just us,” the cute girl suddenly said. “You must be bored with just you and me.”

I quickly shook my head, forcing myself to chew on the slightly bitter barbecue she made. She continued,

“You probably wants to come with your family, like your father, Sifun, not a selfish person like me.”

"But Sky's world is here."

The cute girl automatically lowered her head and smiled when she heard that.

"Just drop it. I won't fall for it."

Oh really, Ms. Bear? I saw you smiling for a long time.

After we finished eating the barbecued food we made ourselves, we rented a motorbike, just like last time, except that we switched roles. I became the pillion rider because I lost rock, paper, scissors. Luk Mee rides a motorbike and is a navigator. The road is smooth, but riding it is so rough that it's scary.

But the good thing is that I can hug her slim waist tighter. Luk Mee’s waist is so warm. Luk Mee’s hair smells good. I can only hold back my infatuation. I can't lean forward too much because she complains that my chest is pushing against her back.

I tried to calm myself down, but her scent lingered in my dreams, before being replaced by Beebee's scent in the morning because when I woke up, I found that my furry friend had put her arms around my face. Beebee's best friend had already gotten out of bed, which meant that the doll I had put on my face was probably a prank on me.

Because of your hair, I'm so sleepy this morning. As the sea trip neared its end, old images kept playing in my mind. I kept looking at the cute girl. She was yawning and sleeping in the van on the way back. The air conditioning was cool and there weren't many people. But I was afraid...

“I won’t die,” she seemed to read my expression, and she interrupted me while I was adjusting my neck pillow. She even joked, “You should sleep with me too, so you don’t have to worry.”

“Better not.”

“Are you going to stare at me the whole way?”

"Yes"

“...” Because Luk Mee didn’t know what to do, I quickly said when I saw that.

"If you're sleepy, go to sleep. Sky likes to look at you when you're asleep."

“It’s not as beautiful as in the novels. If I sleep with my saliva stuck in my mouth, you’ll giggle all by yourself.” Oh my, when she finished speaking, I imagined it in my mind. And when I imagined it, who could hold back their laughter? That’s why the cute people glared at each other before they fell asleep.

Since I couldn't stand the cold weather anymore, I was almost halfway through the journey. I tried to relax, but I couldn't help but stare at her breathing, not letting my eyes wander.

This isn't love.

This is clearly a miracle.

Can you hear the voice in my heart, my lovely one? You are a wonderful world, and I myself cannot explain why. I just know that I will not share this world with anyone.

And I was at ease for a long time.

Now, back to our critical situation.

Luk Mee’s International Business Administration branch had an internship during the 4th year term. I prepared her for the position that would give her the best experience, the least fatigue, and the best compensation at our airport. But the result was that:

"I'm going to intern somewhere else."

Hearing that, the first thing that came out of my mouth was, “Why?” She looked up from her phone searching for an internship company.

“Because I don’t want to be too special.”

"Sky will tell him to act normal."

“No, you don’t understand. If I go to work at your father’s airport, not only will I get special privileges and no pressure, but I might also become too arrogant.” The cute girl raised her hand as a sign that I was not allowed to argue. “I want to simulate real work. Don’t stop me. Otherwise, I won’t grow up.”

"..." I don't know. I'm afraid that someone will hurt my girlfriend.

“I’m in my twenties, not a high school student, and my heart is fine.”

"I've told you that no matter what happens, I'll still be worried."

She smiled as if she had remembered something. “Worried?” “Yes,” I replied with a serious expression.

"Make sure. Are you worried or possessive?"

“Are you crazy? What are you talking about, Luk Mee?”

When we were talking, I didn't even think it was that big of an issue.

The other person only had a slightly dissatisfied expression on her face at my answer. But after the cute girl got an internship at an export packaging company, and I was responsible for driving the car that Dad bought for me to pick her up in the evening, it was the second week that something started to go wrong.

It's my heart that's abnormal.

There, there, there! A man walked her out to the office door. I gritted my teeth tightly.

When the cute person gets in the car and fastens her seatbelt

"Sky will come to apply for a job here tomorrow."

"She is studying for a bachelor's degree on Sunday. She will use her Mathayom 6 qualification to apply for a position.

“What is it?”

"Any position"

“What’s wrong? You look in a bad mood.” She must have noticed because I answered her coldly, but why did she ask in such an irritating tone?

"It's an angry sky."

I gave a short reply before driving to her house. We didn't say a word more.

About three days a week, an adorable person comes to stay at my house. Tonight, her parents are back from their trip to Nepal. The happy girl’s family must be having a great time while I sleep, brow furrowed, staring at the ceiling in the middle of the night.

I couldn't sleep...

Since when did I become such an insignificant person?

She kept smiling at other people, but then she stared at me and asked,

“What’s wrong with you?” while acting like it was no big deal that she was walking with that guy. Sometimes, she looked like she was teasing me.

Sometimes, she looked like she had fun in her eyes. What’s wrong with you, Luk Mee? We were a sweet couple until you started your internship.

I really can't help it. A lovely person forced me to do this.

The next day

While driving the cute girl to the company where she does her internship like every morning.

“You look in a good mood today. Have you thought about what position you want to apply for?”

From the way she smiled and looked at the road, I wondered why she seemed to be teasing Tiger's whiskers. At this point, she should be explaining that the man was just a colleague, a senior, or something, but not someone who raised an eyebrow and waited for me to answer like this.

"I don't want to show off, but everyone there wants to come out and see me off. There's no need to take this matter to heart."

“Oh really?” I forced a smile and changed the subject. “How was your parents’ welcome party last night? They stayed up late.”

“You really don’t care if someone messes with me?”

"No, Sky thinks it's normal. Everyone wants to approach a cute person."

There was a loud “huh” sound hitting the throat of the person sitting next to me after I chose to lie that I didn’t feel anything.

“Then you probably don’t have any idea about applying for a job like you said yesterday?"

"Smile, I don't plan on applying anymore," but will buy the whole company instead.

## Chapter *Special Episode 3* :

***The Bear Didn't Provoke Me.***

**Part: LukMee**

What would you think if you asked your girlfriend of several months if she was jealous of you? But the answer you got was, "Are you crazy? What are you talking about, Luk Mee?" Her whole face was calm, like she would never be jealous of me. I also wanted to know how long Sky would be able to stay indifferent. Come on, Sky. Game On.

“If you don’t plan to apply, what are you going to do, Khun Sakaret? You were still angry yesterday evening,” I teased even harder, smiling provocatively and tilting my head to the side, raising my eyebrows and squinting. It didn’t work because Sky was only paying attention to the traffic even though the signal was still red. It was clear that the girl was annoying and couldn’t get angry.

Come on, Sky. I know you must be a little jealous. Deep down, you must be possessive of me. From the guy who walked me out yesterday evening, more or less. This time, I was quiet for a long time on the way before trying to guess something that sounded funny.

"You said you won't apply for jobs anymore. Don't tell me you're going to use money to solve the problem by buying the whole company?"

“That sounds like a good idea,” and the answer made me nervous.

All day long, all the time at work, I am not happy. Normally, having to work hard is stressful enough. Now there is a matter that I have triggered to make me think even harder. Sky is a hot-tempered person, hard to stop, which would not be a problem if this hot-tempered person was not also rich. During lunch break, I have no choice. I have to reluctantly text Sky even though I want to act longer than this.

Ms. Bear of Sky: Tell me that was a joke on the car.

Ms. Bear of Sky: And please keep it a joke, so I can get the news out there.

Sky responded quickly.

Sky of Ms. Bear: Then Luk Mee won't be able to laugh this time.

"That crazy girl" Sky's the one who makes me swear the most.

In the evening, the atmosphere in the car between the two of us was like a Cold War. I must first explain that the man already had a wife and children. We left together because he had broken up early so he could drive to pick up his daughter from kindergarten. I took this opportunity to make Sky misunderstand so that she would openly admit that she was possessive of me.

But it didn't work. It was completely unexpected because in fact, she had said that she would even come and kiss me if a guy came to flirt with me. And when it really happened... oh, she was just being an annoying Sky.

“Have you bought the company?”

“It can’t be bought in one day.”

Oh, what a relief! It serves me right for this spoiled rich kid. I smiled and didn't look back. "Keep fighting, Sky. Keep on being angry."

"So... what will you do after you buy the company?"

"Kiss"

"Kiss?"

“Yes, kiss the intern named Malila and let him know that we are a thing.” Hearing it made me laugh out loud like it was a comedy. I turned to the pretty girl who was really serious. “Acting like a little kid again. Wasting all of your dad’s money just to do that? You’re already 23 this year, Sky.” As soon as I finished speaking, Sky slowed down the car and pulled over to the side of the road. She let out a huge sigh before turning to make a pleading face that I didn’t expect her to do right now.

“Then stop smiling at that man, Luk Mee.”

“Ah… um…” What I’m feeling right now is that I don’t know what to do. That little brat often begs me. Before going to bed, she asks me to hold her hand or hug her. Sometimes she uses a high-pitched, whining voice. But that word, asking me not to mess with anyone else… It’s so tempting to tease her!

I changed to an arrogant expression and laughed mockingly, “Are you crazy?” The sentence was similar to what she had used before. When Sky heard this, her face became even more gloomy. Right!

"Sky has already talked to you nicely."

“Why? Is there a bad version?”

"Luk Mee is messing with Sky's head."

"Technically, that's right." She gritted her teeth.

“This is so annoying. Is this really fun?”

“Are you mad at me?”

“Who is provoking this?

It wouldn't be like this, Sky. If you just admitted that day that you didn't want me to intern anywhere else because you were "jealous" of me, I might have been arrogant for a while at first, but I wouldn't come.

I sat there and annoyed her for fun like this. In the end, my selfishness returned to haunt me once again. But... Mee is not at fault. Luk Mee did not provoke her. The sky just did not express itself correctly.

Sky's childish whining was reported to the tycoon by me in front of the three of us at dinner. Sky got a long scolding from her father that investing was no joke. This showed that she hadn't talked to her father about this yet but must have secretly planned to persuade him, which failed miserably because I had already blocked her biological tycoon.

“Do you understand, Sky? Go to work at the airport that Dad has prepared for you. Whenever you’re ready, tell me which department you’re interested in. Oh… Tomorrow at five o’clock, come pick up Sifun.”

"Have you graduated yet, Sifun?" I asked quickly because I was leaving the child in the room, but he shook his head.

“Just came back to visit.”

"Oh." I was shocked. I thought a god had come to visit.

At dinner tonight, the only one who looked bored and like a broccoli hating child was the beautiful daughter of this big house. She took a shower, put on her pajamas, turned off the lights and fell onto the bed, not opening her mouth to talk to me like she usually does. When I asked if I could coax her, she even used her foot to poke my cheek and call me, but she turned to run away.

It seems like it's starting to not be fun anymore. The next day

5:20 p.m.

The boy got off the plane 20 minutes late. The boy was almost as tall as me. His hair was also swept to the side like a hottie from a Westerner. I would have hardly recognized him if he hadn't called our names.

"Hey," Sky greeted in a sluggish voice.

"Hello," her younger brother replied in the same manner.

“You look smarter,” I said, but he frowned in response.

"Your face looks older too."

"What's up?"

"Has anyone ever told you that your mouth is always looking for trouble? I don't criticize. I think your actions are also looking for trouble."

"This is what you dare say."

"Hey, when you're angry, you look like a spoiled auntie."

This bratty brat made me speechless because I didn't want to look any older than my age. I hung my head in pain, thinking that Sky must be happy.However, when I glanced over and peeked, I saw her with her arms crossed and glaring at her foul-mouthed younger brother before shaking her head as if to tell him not to do it again.

You're not going to make things worse for me? You were just a spoiled child until just now, and now we've switched roles. Now I look spoiled, don't I?

That's nothing compared to what the foreign student talked about in the car.

Sky drives, I sit next to her, and Sifun sits in the back.

"You two didn't break up, right?"

It's a question that... deserves a slap in the mouth and a shoe to hit me. I saw Sky was quiet, so I had to be the one to answer this kid instead.

“What a stupid question. If we break up, will we get together?”

"You didn't say a word."

This time, we looked at each other for a split second without any prior arrangement before the pretty one turned her attention to what was ahead. As for me, I cleared my throat and spoke in a stern voice. “What do you want me to say? Picking you up is already boring. And then there’s the traffic jam. Do you want me to sing a song with my hands up and around for you, young master?”

“That’s really sarcastic. It means you must have had a fight.” "..." This kid is smart.

“Silence means we’re arguing.” Did that come from the future or something? I sighed and took a deep breath because there was nothing to argue about. It was true that we had an argument, and it had been over 24 hours, which was a long time.

"You two make up. I want to have a sister-in-law who complains." Sifun seemed to be trying to help, but he didn't know that it wasn't that easy.

"Go tell your sister. I... tried to coax her. Sky ignored me."

"..." The owner of the name was silent and did not respond.

"Babe, if you're trying to coax me, it's like I'm trying to coax you. Besides, I didn't do anything wrong. I was just teasing and making you a little mad to make you jealous." I confessed, "Okay."

But when I met his eyes through the windshield, I saw him acting all mature, shushing and shaking his head slowly. I could read his lips and say:

“Big sister is an idiot.” Did these two siblings intentionally corner me?

Learn to coax others.

Confused?...

10:42 p.m.

He talked about his life abroad with the rich man until late at night. He talked to the picture of Phi Sai Chon on the wall that he would continue everything himself. Before sending a chat to scold me for being stubborn, Sifun then went to bed. This little brat just keeps criticizing me. She already confessed that she made me jealous. Everyone wants to test their girlfriend's heart.

But when I think about it... sometimes I might have overreacted and been a bit harsh. Even though Sky had relented and asked nicely, I still kept on provoking her. Throughout the time we've been together, you could say that 90% of the time, she was the one who tried to make up with me. I rarely apologized seriously. I really am an annoying bear.

"Sorry/Sorry"

What a coincidence that made the two of us, facing away from each other on the bed, say the same word at the same time. There was a long silence before the coincidence happened again.

“I/Sky.”

“Luk Mi speaks first.”

"No, no, you speak first."

“I seem to have said a lot of selfish things. You should speak first…”

"Sky apologizes for not daring to admit directly that she was always possessive of Luk Mee."

I don't think she would feel so guilty about sounding so sad.

“Sky doesn’t like it when she seems unimportant to Lukmee, and when she admits that she’s jealous or possessive, it’s embarrassing. Plus, she forgets that Lukmee has a much more important daily life. I’m sorry for being so quick tempered again.”

“No, no, no, no.” I quickly turned around to face her even though she was still lying with her back facing me. “You’re not being naughty. It’s normal for a person to be jealous of their girlfriend.” Well, seriously trying to make up and apologize was hard. “You might be wrong for not saying it, but anyone can be like that. I… I know deep down that you’re jealous, but I still won’t stop provoking you.”

“Sifun said that I was stupid and should learn to coax you, which when I think about it, it was true. I was a stupid, selfish person who often let you coax me. But this time…

“I’m sorry, Sky… Because this isn’t a drama, playing with feelings isn’t fun. I shouldn’t do it again.”

The atmosphere was really quiet, with only the warmth shared through the same blanket.

“Enough,” she exclaimed. “Then let’s make some new rules.” “Rules?

What rules? No one is allowed to be mad at each other, right?”

Sky turned to face me before slowly shaking her head, as if her mouth was smiling slightly. “The rule is that the one who tries to coax must kiss the one who is upset for a long time. Then ask the person who is upset if they are

satisfied.”

Before the sweet voice could even finish speaking, I couldn't help but lean forward and press my face against hers, kissing her according to the rules that had been established for a few seconds. Beebee was between us and right on my stomach. Sky's eyes widened unexpectedly at first, but after a long time, she narrowed her eyes and closed them along with mine.

We sipped on the peppermint flavor of the toothpaste before going to bed. It was a perfect mix of cool and hot. It was a long time. So long that if Sky didn't forgive me, she would have kissed until midnight. I don't know. Or maybe it was just a few minutes. I'm not sure.

Deep down, I think it will take a very long time.

Long enough to know that the other person has forgiven you from the way they kissed you back.

"It's not over yet. I have to hug you all night." As soon as she pulled her lips away, she immediately negotiated.

“It’s getting to be too much, you little brat.”

"Didn't you say you were going to make up with me?" Sky protested, making me laugh in a sad voice.

“I won’t hug you,” she said, pausing for a moment. “You’ll have to hug me.”

Hearing that, she smiled. She probably didn't expect me to be so cruel.

Tonight, we'll cuddle up together all night. Beebee will get twice as much warmth. I thought of what my mother used to say when she taught me when I was little. Why did I just remember it now?

“It’s normal to have arguments, but don’t forget how much you love each

other.”

And trying to make up with someone is not admitting your mistake or losing face, you know? It just shows that we love that person so much that we let go of all our pride.

## *- End Of Special Episode*